

CHATTERTON'S

ROWLEY POEMS

821.6
C496

9455

821.6
C496

9455

Chatterton, Thomas
The Rowley Poems

RECD

DATE DUE	BORROWER'S NAME	

LIBRARY
College of St. Francis
JOLIET, ILL.

732

University of St. Francis
GEN 821.6 C496
Chatterton
The Rowley Poems



3 0301 00030357 4

THE
ROWLEY POEMS
BY
THOMAS CHATTERTON

REPRINTED FROM
TYRWHITT'S THIRD EDITION

EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, BY
MAURICE EVAN HARE

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
MCM XI

HENRY FROWDE
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
LONDON, EDINBURGH, NEW YORK
TORONTO AND MELBOURNE

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION	
I. CHATTERTON'S LIFE AND DEATH AND THE GENESIS OF THE ROWLEY POEMS . . .	v
II. THE VALUE OF THE ROWLEY POEMS . . .	xxviii
III. BIBLIOGRAPHY.	xxxiv
IV. NOTE ON THE TEXT	xl
V. NOTES	xl
VI. APPENDIX ON THE ROWLEY CONTROVERSY . . .	xlii

REPRINT OF THE EDITION OF 1778.

(The Table of Contents follows the 1778 title-page.)



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

I. CHATTERTON'S LIFE AND DEATH AND THE GENESIS OF THE ROWLEY POEMS

THOMAS CHATTERTON was born in Bristol on the 20th of November 1752. His father—also Thomas—dead three months before his son's birth, had been a subchanter in Bristol Cathedral and had held the mastership in a local free school. We are told that he was fond of reading and music ; that he made a collection of Roman coins, and believed in magic (or so he said), studying the black art in the pages of Cornelius Agrippa. With all the self-acquired culture and learning that raised him above his class (his father and grandfathers before him for more than a hundred years had been sextons to the church of St. Mary Redcliffe) he is described as a dissipated, 'rather brutal fellow'. Lastly, he appears to have been 'very proud', self-confident, and self-reliant.

Of Chatterton's mother little need be said. Gentle and rather foolish, she was devoted to her two children Mary and, his sister's junior by two years, Thomas the Poet. Of these Mary seems to have inherited the colourless character of her mother ; but Thomas must always have been remarkable. We have the fullest accounts of his childhood, and the details that might with another be set down as chronicles of the nursery will be seen to have

[vi] EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

have their importance in the case of this boy who set himself consciously to be famous when he was eight, wrote fine imaginative verse before he was thirteen, and killed himself aged seventeen and nine months.

Thomas, then, was a moody baby, a dull small boy who knew few of his letters at four; and was super-annuated—such was his impenetrability to learning—at the age of five from the school of which his father had been master. He was moreover till the age of six and a half so frequently subject to long fits of abstraction and of apparently causeless crying that his mother and grandmother feared for his reason and thought him ‘an absolute fool’. We are told also by his sister—and there is no incongruity in the two accounts—that he early displayed a taste for ‘preheminance and would preside over his playmates as their master and they his hired servants’. At seven and a half he dissipated his mother’s fear that she had borne a fool by rapidly learning to read in a great black-letter Bible; for characteristically ‘he objected to read in a small book’. In a very short time from this he appears to have devoured eagerly the contents of every volume he could lay his hands on. He had a thirst for knowledge at large—for any kind of information, and as the merest child read with a careless voracity books of heraldry, history, astronomy, theology, and such other subjects as would repel most children, and perhaps one may say, most men. At the age of eight we hear of him reading ‘all day or as long as they would let him’, confident that he was going to be famous, and promising his mother and sister ‘a great deal of finery’
for

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [vii]

for their care of him when the day of his fame arrived. Before he was nine he was nominated for Colston's Hospital, a local school where the Bluecoat dress was worn and at which the 'three Rs' were taught but very little else, so that the boy, disappointed of the hope of knowledge, complained he could work better at home. To this period we should probably assign the delightful story of Chatterton and a friendly potter who promised to give him an earthenware bowl with what inscription he pleased upon it—such writing presumably intended to be 'Tommy his bowl' or 'Tommy Chatterton'. 'Paint me', said the small boy to the friendly potter, 'an Angel with Wings and a Trumpet to trumpet my Name over the World.'

At ten he was making progress in arithmetic, and it should be mentioned that he 'occupied himself with mechanical pursuits so that if anything was out of order in the house he was set to mend it'. At school he read during play hours and made few friends, but those were 'solid fellows', his sister tells us; while at home he had appropriated to himself a small attic where he would read, write and draw pictures—a number of which are preserved in the British Museum—of knights and churches, and heraldic designs in red and yellow ochre, charcoal, and black-lead. In this attic too he had stored—though at what date is uncertain—a number of writings on parchment which had a rather singular history. In the muniment room of St. Mary Redcliffe, the church in which Chatterton's ancestors had served as sextons, there were six or seven great oak chests, of which one, greater than the others and secured by no fewer than six locks,

was

was traditionally called 'Canynge's Cofre' after William Canynge the younger, with whose name the erection and completion of St. Mary's were especially associated. These had contained deeds and papers dealing with parochial matters and the affairs of the Church, but some years before Chatterton's birth the Vestry had determined to examine these documents, some of which may have been as old as the building itself. The keys had in the course of time been lost, and the vestrymen accordingly broke open the chests and removed to another place what they thought of value, leaving Canynge's Coffer and its fellows gutted and open but by no means void of all their ancient contents. Such parchments as remained Chatterton's father carried away, whole armfuls at a time, using some to cover his scholars' books and giving others to his wife, who made them into thread-papers and dress patterns.

In the house to which Mrs. Chatterton had moved upon her husband's death there was still a sufficient number of these old manuscripts to make a considerable trove for the boy who, then nine or ten years old, had first learnt to read in black-letter and was in a few years to produce poetry which should pass for fifteenth century with many well-reputed antiquaries. It was no doubt on blank pieces of these parchments that he inscribed the matter of the few Rowley documents which he ever showed for originals. We have the account of a certain Thistlethwaite, one of the 'solid lads' with whom Chatterton had made friends at school, that his friend Thomas in the summer of 1764 told him 'he was in possession of some old MSS. which had been found deposited in a chest in Redcliffe Church, and that he had
lent

lent some or one of them to Thomas Phillips'—an usher at Colston's, an earnest and thoughtful man fond of poetry, and a great friend of Chatterton's. 'Within a day or two after this,' (Thistlethwaite wrote to Dean Milles,) 'I saw Phillips . . . who produced a MS. on parchment or vellum which I am confident was "Elenoure and Juga"¹ a kind of pastoral eclogue afterwards published in the *Town and Country Magazine* for May 1769. The parchment or vellum appeared to have been closely pared round the margin for what purpose or by what accident I know not . . . The writing was yellow and pale manifestly as I conceive occasioned by age.'

This was the beginning of the Rowley fiction—which might be metaphorically described as a motley edifice, half castle and half cathedral, to which Chatterton all his life was continually adding columns and buttresses, domes and spires, pediments and minarets, in the shape of more poems by Thomas Rowley, (a secular priest of St. John's, Bristol); or by his patron the munificent William Canynge (many times Mayor of the same city); or by Sir Thibbot Gorges, a knight of ancient family with literary tastes; or by good Bishop Carpenter (of Worcester) or John à Iscam (a Canon of St. Augustine's Abbey, also in Bristol); together with plays or portions of plays which they wrote—a Saxon epic translated—accounts of Architecture—songs and eclogues—and friendly letters in rhyme or prose. In short, this clever imaginative lad had evolved before he was sixteen

¹ An extraordinary production for a boy of twelve, but we need not suppose that if 'Elenoure and Juga' were written in 1764 and not published until 1769 no alterations and improvements were made by its author in the period between these dates.

edition, entitled the 'Romaunte of the Cnyghte', composed by John de Bergham about A.D. 1320. It was some years before Mr. Burgum applied to the College of Heralds to have his pedigree ratified, but when he did so he was informed that there had never been a de Bergham entitled to bear arms.

With a second instalment of the genealogical table were copies of the poems called *The Tournament* and *The Gouler's* (i. e. Usurer's) *Requiem*, which are printed in this volume. Mr. Burgum was completely taken in, and, exulting in his new-found dignity, acknowledged the announcement of his splendid birth with a present of five shillings. It is worthy of notice that the pedigree made mention of a certain Radcliffe Chatterton de Chatterton, but Burgum's suspicions were not aroused by the circumstance.

In July 1765, that is to say when the boy was aged about 13, the authorities of Colston's Hospital apprenticed him to John Lambert, a Bristol attorney. He had chosen the calling himself, but it was not long before the life became intolerable to him. It was arranged that he should board with Lambert, and the attorney made him share a bedroom with the foot-boy and eat his meals in the kitchen. Further, though his sister has recorded that the work was light, the practice being inconsiderable, Lambert always tore up any writing of Chatterton's that he could find if it did not relate to his business. '*Your stuff!*' he would say. Nevertheless he admitted that his apprentice was always to be found at his desk, for he often sent the footman in to see. And no doubt on some of these occasions Chatterton was copying the legal precedents

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xiii]

precedents of which 370 folio pages, neatly written in a well-formed handwriting, remain to this day as evidence of legitimate industry. At other times he was certainly composing poems by Rowley.

Perhaps at this point it would be well to give some account of Chatterton's method in the production of ancient writings. First it seems he wrote the matter in the ordinary English of his day. Then he would with the help of an English-Rowley and Rowley-English Dictionary (which he had laboriously compiled for himself out of the vocabulary to Speght's *Chaucer*, Bailey's *Universal Etymological Dictionary*, and Kersey's *Dictionarium Anglo-Britannicum*) translate the work into what he probably thought was a very fair imitation of fifteenth century language. His spelling Professor Skeat characterizes as 'that debased kind which prevails in Chevy Chase and the Battle of Otterbourn in Percy's *Reliques*, only a little more disguised.' Percy's *Reliques* were not published till 1765, but it is natural to suppose that Chatterton when he was 'wildly squandering all he got On books and learning and the Lord knows what', and thereby involving himself in some little debt, would have bought the volume very soon after its publication. Finally as to the production of 'an original'. We have two accounts; one of which represents the pseudo-Rowley rubbing a parchment upon a dirty floor after smearing it with ochre and saying 'that was the way to antique it'; the other, even more explicit, is the testimony of a local chemist, one Rudhall, who was for some time a close friend of Chatterton's. The incident in which Rudhall appears is worth relating at length.

In

In the month of September 1768 an event of some importance occurred at Bristol—a new bridge that had been built across the Avon to supersede a structure dating from the reign of the second Henry being formally thrown open for traffic. At the time when this was the general talk of the city Chatterton had left with the editor of *Felix Farley's Bristol Journal* a description of the 'Fryars passing over the Old Bridge taken from an ancient manuscript'. This account was in the best Rowleian manner, with strange spelling and uncouth words, but for the most part quite intelligible to the ordinary reader. The editor accordingly published it (no payment being asked) and great curiosity was aroused in consequence. Where had this most interesting document come from? Were there others like it? The Bristol antiquaries, rather a large body, were all agog with excitement. Ultimately they discovered that the unknown contributor, of whom the editor could say nothing more than that his 'copy' was subscribed *Dunelmus Bristolensis*, was Thomas Chatterton the attorney's apprentice. Now the amazing credulity of these learned people is one of the least comprehensible circumstances of our poet's strange life. For on being asked how he had come by his MSS. he refused at first to give any answer. Then he said he was employed to transcribe some old writings by 'a gentleman whom he had supplied with poetry to send to a lady the gentleman was in love with'—the excuse being suggested no doubt by the case of Miss Hoyland and his friend Baker. Finally when, as we can only conclude, this explanation was disproved or disbelieved, he announced that the account was copied from a manuscript his father had taken
from

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xv]

from Rowley's chest. And this explanation was considered perfectly satisfactory.

Yet it seemed obvious that the antiquaries would demand to see the manuscript, and Chatterton, contrary to his usual practice of secrecy, called upon his friend Rudhall and, having made him promise to tell nothing of what he should show him, took a piece of parchment 'about the size of a half sheet of foolscap paper', wrote on it in a character which the other did not understand, for it was 'totally unlike English', and finally held what he had written over a candle to give it the 'appearance of antiquity', which it did by changing the colour of the ink and making the parchment appear 'black and a little contracted'. Rudhall, who kept his secret till 1779 (when he bartered it for £10, to be given to the poet's mother, at that time in great poverty), believed that no one was shown or asked to see this document. Why, it is impossible to say.

The present volume contains a reproduction¹ in black and white of the original MS. of Chatterton's '*Accounte of W. Canynge's Feast*'. This was written in red ink. The parchment is stained with brown, except one corner, and the first line written in a legal texting hand. The ageing of his manuscript of the *Vita Burtoni*, to take a further instance, was effected by smearing the middle of it with glue or varnish. This document was also written partly in an attorney's regular engrossing² hand. During the next four years Chatterton 'transcribed' a great quantity of ancient documents, including *Ælla*, a

¹ From the engraving in Tyrwhitt's edition.

² See Squelley and Cottle's edition, quoted in Skeat, ii, p. 123.

Tragycal Entrelude—far the finest of the longer Rowleian poems—the *Songe to Ælla* and *The Bristowe Tragedy* (the authorship of which last he appears in an unguarded moment to have acknowledged to his mother). He told her also that he had himself written one of the two poems *Onn oure Ladies Chyrche*—which one, Mrs. Chatterton could not remember¹, but if it was the first of the two printed in this edition (p. 275) it was a strange coincidence indeed that led him to repudiate the antiquity of the only two Rowley poems which are really at all like ‘antiques’—Professor Skeat’s convenient expression. The two Battles of Hastings were written during this period, and it appears that Barrett the surgeon, on being shown the first poem, was for once very insistent in asking for the original, whereupon Chatterton in a momentary panic confessed he had written the verses for a friend; but he had at home, he said, the copy of what was really the translation of Turgot’s Epic—Turgot was a Saxon monk of the tenth century—by Rowley the secular priest of the fifteenth. This was the second *Battle of Hastings* as printed in this book. Again this strange explanation, so laboured and so patently disingenuous, was accepted without comment though probably not believed. And if it appears matter for surprise that there should ever have been any controversy about the authorship of the Rowley

¹ Dean Milles has a delightful account of the reception accorded to Rowley in the Chatterton household. Neither mother nor sister would appear to have understood a line of the poems, but Mary Chatterton (afterwards Mrs. Newton) remembered she had been particularly wearied with a ‘Battle of Hastings’ of which her brother would continually and enthusiastically recite portions.

writings,

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xvii]

writings, in view of the lad's admission that he had written three such signal pieces as the *Bristowe Tragedy*, the first *Battle of Hastings*, and *Onn oure Ladies Chyrche*, it must be considered that the production of the greater part of the poems by a poorly educated boy not turned seventeen would naturally appear a circumstance more surprising than that such a boy should tell a lie and claim some of them as his own.

With his acknowledged work, as with Rowley, Chatterton by dint of continued application was making good progress. In 1769 he had become a frequent contributor to the *Town and Country Magazine*, to which he sent articles on heraldry, imitations of Ossian (whom he very much admired) and various other papers; and in December of this year he wrote to Dodsley, the well-known publisher, acquainting him that he could 'procure copies of several ancient poems and an interlude, perhaps the oldest dramatic piece extant, wrote by one Rowley, a Priest in Bristol, who lived in the reign of Henry the Sixth and Edward the Fourth * * * If these pieces would be of any service to Mr. Dodsley copies should be sent.' The publisher returned no answer. Chatterton waited two months, then wrote again and enclosed a specimen passage from *Ælla*. He could procure a copy of this work, he wrote, upon payment of a guinea to the present owner of the MS. Again Mr. Dodsley lay low and said nothing, and so the incident closed.

Dodsley having failed him, Chatterton next took the bolder step of writing to Horace Walpole, who must have been much in his mind for some years before his sending the letter. Some one has made the ingenious suggestion

that a consideration of Walpole's delicate connoisseurship sensibly coloured Chatterton's account of the life of Mastre William Canynge. More than this, his delight in the Mediaeval—the Gothic—and his content with what may be termed a purely impressionistic view of the past, was singularly akin to the Bristol poet's own outlook on these matters. Walpole had further some three years before this time indulged in the very harmless literary fraud of publishing his *Castle of Otranto* as a translation from a mediaeval Italian MS., only confessing his own authorship upon the publication of the second edition. To Walpole then Chatterton addressed a short letter enclosing some verses by John à Iscam and a manuscript on the *Ryse of Peyncteyning yn Englande* *wroten by T. Rowleie 1469 for Mastre Canynge*¹ with the suggestion that it might be of service to Mr. Walpole 'in any future edition of his truly entertaining anecdotes of painting'. This drew from the connoisseur one of the politest letters² that have been written in English, in which the simple and elegant sentences expressed with a very charming courtesy the interest and curiosity of its author. He gave his correspondent 'a thousand thanks'; 'he would not be sorry to print' (at his private press) 'some of Rowley's poems'; and added—which reads strangely in the light of what follows—'I would by no means borrow and detain your MS.' Now Chatterton's *Peyncteyning yn Englande* is

¹ Wilson believed that Chatterton never sent the *Ryse*, &c., at all (see page 173 of his *Chatterton: A Biographical Study*), but this is disposed of by the fact that the *Ryse of Peyncteyning* is the only piece of Chatterton's which contains *Saxon* words.

² March 28th, 1769.

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xix]

the clumsiest fraud of all the Rowley compositions, with the single exception of a letter from the secular Priest which exhibits the exact style and language of de Foe's *Robinson Crusoe*.¹ Professor Skeat has pointed out that the Anglo-Saxon words, which occur with tolerable frequency in the *Ryse*, begin almost without exception with the letter *A*, and concludes that Chatterton had read in an old English glossary, probably Somners, no farther than *Ah*. Walpole however 'had not the happiness of understanding the Saxon language,' and it was not until after he had received a second letter from Chatterton, enclosing more Rowleian matter both prose and verse, that he consulted his friends Gray and Mason, who at once detected the forgery. If, as seems certain, *Elinoure and Fuga* was among the pieces sent, it was inevitable that Gray should recognize lines 22-25 of that poem as a striking if unconscious reminiscence of his own *Elegy in a Country Churchyard*. Now Walpole had some years before introduced Ossian's poems to the world and his reputation as a critic had suffered when their authenticity was generally disputed. Accordingly he wrote Chatterton a stiff letter suggesting that 'when he should have made a fortune he might unbend himself with the studies consonant to his inclination'; and in this one must suppose that he was actuated by a very natural irritation at having been duped a second time by an expositor of antique poetry, rather than by any snobbish contempt for his correspondent, who had frankly confessed himself an

¹ *An account of Master William Canynge written by Thos. Rowlie Priest in 1460.* Skeat, Vol. III, p. 219; W. Southey's edition, Vol. III, p. 75. See especially the last paragraph.

attorney's apprentice. Chatterton then wrote twice to have his MS. returned, asserting at the same time his confidence in the authenticity of the Rowley documents. Walpole for some reason returned no answer to either application, but left for Paris, where he stayed six weeks, returning to find another letter from Chatterton written with considerable dignity and restraint—a last formal demand to have his manuscript returned. Whereupon, amazed at the boy's 'singular impertinence', the great man snapped up both letters and poems and returned them in a blank cover—that is to say without a word of apology or explanation. He might have acted otherwise if he had been a more generous spirit, but an attempt had been made to impose upon him which had in part succeeded, and he can hardly be blamed for showing his resentment by neglecting to return the forgeries. One may notice in passing that when Chatterton, more than a year later, committed suicide there were not wanting a great many persons absurd enough to accuse Walpole of having driven him to his death—a contemptible suggestion. Yet the connoisseur's credit certainly suffers from the fact that he gave currency to a false account of the transaction in the hope of concealing his first credulity.¹

We now come to the circumstance which procured Chatterton's release from his irksome apprenticeship—his threat of suicide. He had often been heard to speak approvingly of suicide, and there is a story, which has, however, little authority, that once in a company of

¹ See *Letters of Horace Walpole*, edited by Mrs. Paget Toynbee (Clarendon Press), Vol. XIV, pp. 210, 229; Vol. XV, p. 123.

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxi]

friends he drew a pistol from his pocket, put it to his head, and exclaimed 'Now if one had but the courage to pull the trigger!' This anecdote—if not in fact true—illustrates very well the gloomy depression of spirit which alternated with those outbursts of feverish energy in which his poems were composed. And he had much to make him miserable when with a change of mood he lost his buoyancy and confidence of ultimate fame and success. His ambition was boundless and his audience was as limited in numbers as in understanding. He was as proud as the poor Spaniard who on a bitter day rejected the friendly offer of a cloak with the words 'A gentleman does not feel the cold', and his pride was continually fretted. He was keenly conscious of the indignity of his position in Lambert's kitchen; he seems to have been pressed for money, and though he 'did not owe five pounds altogether' he probably smarted under the thought that all his hard work, all the long nights of study and composition in the moonlight which helped his thought, could not earn him even this comparatively small sum. Again, he was not restrained from a contemplation of suicide by any scruples of religion—for he has left his views expressed in an article written some few days before his death. He believed in a daemon or conscience which prompted every man to follow good and avoid evil; but—different men different daemons—his held self-slaughter justified when life became intolerable; with him therefore it would be no crime. Wilson suggests too that the boy who had read theology, orthodox and the reverse, held to the common eighteenth century view that death was annihilation; and this may well

well have been the case. One thing at any rate is certain, that Chatterton on the 14th of April 1770 left on his desk a number of pieces of paper filled with a jumble of satiric verse, mocking prose, and directions for the construction of a mediaeval tomb to cover the remains of his father and himself. Part of this strange document was headed in legal form—‘This is the last Will and Testament of me Thomas Chatterton’, and contained the declaration that the Testator would be dead on the evening of the following day—‘being the feast of the resurrection’. The bundle was dated and endorsed ‘All this wrote between 11 and 2 o’clock Saturday in the utmost distress of mind’. Now while one need not doubt that the distress was perfectly genuine, it is tolerably certain that Chatterton intended his master to find what he had written and draw his own conclusions as to the desirability of dismissing his apprentice. The attorney (who is represented as timid, irritable, and narrow-minded)¹ did in fact find the document, was thoroughly frightened, and gave the boy his release. He was now free to starve or earn a living by his pen—so no doubt he represented the alternative to his mother. He must go to London, where he would certainly make his fortune. He had been supplying four or five London journals of good standing with free contributions for some time past, and had received it appears great encouragement from their editors. He gained his point and started out for the great city.

His letters show that he called upon four editors the very day he arrived. These were Edmunds

¹ But attorneys are seldom ‘in regrade’ with the friends of Poetry.

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxiii]

of the *Middlesex Journal*; Fell of the *Freeholder's Magazine*; Hamilton of the *Town and Country Magazine*; and Dodsley—the same to whom he had sent a portion of *Ælla*—of the *Annual Register*. He had received, he wrote, 'great encouragement from them all'; 'all approved of his design; he should soon be settled.' Fell told him later that the great and notorious Wilkes 'affirmed that his writings could not be the work of a youth and expressed a desire to know the author'. This may or may not have been true, but it is certain that Fell was not the only newspaper proprietor who was ready to exchange a little cheap flattery for articles by Chatterton that would never be paid for.¹

We know very little about Chatterton's life in London—but that little presents some extraordinarily vivid pictures. He lodged at first with an aunt, Mrs. Ballance, in Shoreditch, where he refused to allow his room to be swept, as he said 'poets hated brooms'. He objected to being called Tommy, and asked his aunt 'If she had ever heard of a poet's being called Tommy' (you see he was still a boy). 'But she assured him that she knew nothing about poets and only wished he would not set up for being a gentleman.' He had the appearance of being much older than he was, (though one who knew him when he was at Colston's Hospital described him as having light curly hair and a face round as an apple; his eyes were grey and sparkled when he was interested or moved). He was 'very much himself'—an admirably

¹ Masson's reconstruction of the scene between Chatterton and the editor of the *Freeholder's Magazine* is very convincing (see his *Chatterton: a Biography*, p. 160).

expressive

expressive phrase. He had the same fits of absent-mindedness which characterized him as a child. 'He would often look stedfastly in a person's face without speaking or seeming to see the person for a quarter of an hour or more till it was quite frightful.' We have accounts of his sitting up writing nearly the whole of the night, and his cousin was almost afraid to share a room with him 'for to be sure he was a spirit and never slept'.¹

He wrote political letters in the style of Junius—generally signing them Decimus or Probus—that kind of vague libellous ranting which will always serve to voice the discontent of the inarticulate. He wrote essays—moral, antiquarian, or burlesque; he furbished up his old satires on the worthies of Bristol; he wrote songs and a comic opera, and was miserably paid when he was paid at all. None of his work written in these veins has any value as literature; but the skill with which this mere lad not eighteen years old gauged the taste of the town and imitated all branches of popular literature would probably have parallel in the history of journalism should such a history ever come to be written.

His letters to his mother and sister were always gay and contained glowing accounts of his progress; but in reality he must have been miserably poor and ill-fed.

In July he changed his lodgings to the house of a Mrs. Angel, a sacque maker in Brook Street, Holborn; the

¹ Almost everything that we know of Chatterton in London was ascertained by Sir H. Croft and printed in his *Love and Madness* (see Bibliography).

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxv]

dead season of August was coming on and probably he wanted to conceal his growing embarrassment from his aunt, who might have sent word of it to his mother at Bristol.

His opera was accepted—it is a spirited and well written piece—and for this he was paid five pounds, which enabled him to send a box of presents to his mother and sister bought with money he had earned. He had dreamed of this since he was eight. But his *Balade of Charitie*—the most finished of all the Rowley poems—was refused by the *Town and Country Magazine* about a month before the end; which came on August 24th. He was starving and still too proud to accept the invitations of his landlady and of a friendly chemist to take various meals with them. He was offended at the good landlady's suggestion that he should dine with her; for 'her expressions seemed to hint' (to *hint*) 'that he was in want'—no cloak for Thomas Chatterton! He could have borrowed money and gone back to Bristol, but there are many precedents for beaten generalissimos falling on their swords rather than return home defeated and disgraced. How could he return? He had set out so confidently; had boasted not a little of his powers, and had satirized all the good people in Bristol *de haut en bas*. Think of the jokes and commiserations of Burgum, Catcott, and the rest! 'Well, here you are again, boy; but of course *we* knew it would come to this!' He could not endure to hear that.

Accordingly on Friday the 24th August 1770 he tore up his manuscripts, locked his door, and poisoned himself with arsenic.

Southey, Byron, and others have supposed that
Chatterton

Chatterton was mad; it has been suggested that he was the victim of a suicidal mania. All the evidence that there is goes to show that he was not. He was very far-sighted, shrewd, hard-working, and practical, for all his imaginative dreaming of a non-existent past; and this at least may be said, that Chatterton's suicide was the logical end to a very remarkably consistent life.

Chatterton's character has suffered a good deal from three accusations vehemently urged by Maitland and his eighteenth-century predecessors. The first is that the boy was a 'forger'; the second that he was a free-thinker; the third that he was a free-liver.

To examine these in turn: the first admits of no denial as a question of fact, but justification may be pleaded which some will accept as a complete exculpation and others perhaps will hardly comprehend.

Chatterton could only produce poetry in his fifteenth-century vein; his imagination failed him in modern English. No one who has any appreciation of Rowley's poems will consider that the *African Eclogues* are for a moment comparable with them. If he was to write at all he must produce antiques, and, as it happened, interest had been aroused in ancient poetry, largely by the publication of Percy's *Reliques* and of the spurious Ossian. Appearing at this juncture, then, as ancient writings taken from an old chest, his poems would be read and their value appreciated; while no one would trouble to make out the professed imitations—not by any means easy reading—of an attorney's apprentice. Probably if an adequate audience had been secured in his lifetime, Chatterton would have revealed the secret when it had served

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxvii]

served its purpose—just as Walpole confessed to the authorship of *Otranto* only when that book had run into a second edition.

To the second count of the indictment no defence is urged. Chatterton was too honest and too intelligent to accept traditional dogmatics without examination.

Finally, he was no free-liver in the sense in which that objectionable expression is used. Rather he was an ascetic who studied and wrote poetry half through the night, who ate as little as he slept, and would make his dinner off 'a tart and a glass of water'. He was devoted to his mother and sister and to his poetry; and what spare time was not occupied with the latter he seems to have spent largely with the former. The attempt to represent him as a sort of provincial Don Juan—though in the precocious licence of a few of his acknowledged writings he has even given it some colour himself—cannot be reconciled with the recorded facts of his life.

Equally ill judged is that picture which is presented by Professor Masson and other writers less important—of a truant schoolboy, a pathetic figure, who had petulantly cast away from him the consolations of religion. Monsieur Callet, his French biographer, knew better than this: 'Il fallait l'admirer, lui, non le plaindre', is the last word on Chatterton.

II. THE VALUE OF ROWLEY'S POEMS— PHILOLOGICAL AND LITERARY

AS imitations of fifteenth-century composition it must be confessed the Rowley poems have very little value. Of Chatterton's method of antiquating something has already been said. He made himself an antique lexicon out of the glossary to Speght's *Chaucer*, and such words as were marked with a capital O, standing for ('obsolete,') in the Dictionaries of Kersey and Bailey. Now even had his authorities been well informed, which they were not by any means, and had Chatterton never misread or misunderstood them, which he very frequently did, it was impossible that his work should have been anything better than a mosaic of curious old words of every period and any dialect. Old English, Middle English, and Elizabethan English, South of England folk-words or Scots phrases taken from the border ballads—all were grist for Rowley's mill. It is only fair to say that he seldom invented a word outright, but he altered and modified with a free hand. Professor Skeat indeed estimates that of the words contained in Milles' Glossary to the Rowley Poems only seven per cent. are genuine old words correctly used. The Professor in his modernized edition is continually pointing out with kindly reluctance that such and such a word never bore the meaning ascribed to it—that because, for instance, Bailey had explained *Teres major* as a smooth muscle of the arm it was not therefore any legitimate inference of Chatterton's that *tere* (singular form) meant a muscle
and

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxix]

and could be translated 'health'. Only occasionally does one find the note (written with an obviously sincere pleasure) 'This word is correctly used'. Of course it was impossible that Chatterton should have produced even a colourable imitation of fifteenth-century poetry at a time when even Malone—for all his acknowledged reputation as an English Scholar—could not quote Chaucer so as to make his lines scan. The *Rowley Poems* and Percy's *Reliques* mark the beginning of that renaissance of our older poetry so conspicuous in the time of Lamb and Hazlitt. Before this epoch was the Augustan age, much too well satisfied with its own literature to concern itself with an unfashionable past.

But, after all, however absurd from any historical point of view the language and metres of the boy-poet may be, at least he invented a practicable language which admirably conveyed his impression of the latest period of the middle ages—that after-glow which began with the death of Chaucer. Chatterton's poetry is a pageant staged by an impressionist. It cannot be submitted to a close examination, and it is all wrong historically, yet it presents a complete picture with an artistic charm that must be judged on its own merits. An illusion is successfully conveyed of a dim remote age when an idle-strenuous people lived only to be picturesque, to kill one another in tourneys, to rear with painful labour beautiful elaborate cathedrals, and yet had so much time on their hands that they could pass half their lives cracking unhallowed sconces in the Holy Land and, in that part of their ample leisure which they devoted to study, spell 'flourishes' as 'Florryschethe'.

But

[XXX] EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

But if any one still anxious for literal truth should insist—‘Is not the impression as false as the medium that conveys it? Were the middle ages really like that? Is it not a fact that the average baron stayed at home in his castle devising abominable schemes to wring money or its equivalent from miserable and half-starved peasants?’—such a one can only be answered with another question: ‘Is Pierrot like a man, and has it been put beyond question that Pontius Pilate was hanged for beating his wife?’ The Rowley writings are—properly considered—entirely fanciful and unreal. They have many faults, but are seen at their worst when Chatterton is trying to exhibit some eternal truth. There is a horrible (but perfectly natural) didacticism—the inevitable priggishness of a clever boy—which occasionally intrudes itself on his best work. Thus that charming fanciful fragment which begins—

As onn a hylle one eve fittyng

At oure Ladie's Chyrche mouche wonderynge
embodies this truism fit for a bread-platter—or to be the ‘Posy of a ring’—‘Do your best’.

Canynges and Gaunts culde doe ne moe.

And the poet's boyishness demands still further consideration. He has a crude violence of expression which is apt to shock the mature person—some of the descriptions of wounds in the two Battles of Hastings would sicken a butcher; while in another vein such a phrase as

Hee thoughte ytt proper for to cheefe a wyfe,
And use the sexes for the purpose gevene.

(*Storie of William Canynge*)

has

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxxi]

has an absurd affectation of straightforward good sense divested of sentiment which could not appeal to any one on a higher plane of civilization than a medical student.

And this is easily explicable if only it is borne in mind that the Rowley poems were written by a boy, and that such lovely things as the Dirge in *Aella* suggest a maturity that Chatterton did not by any means perfectly possess. In some respects he was as childish (to use the word in no contemptuous sense) as in others he was precocious. And it is a thousand pities that the difficulties of Chatterton's language and the peculiar charm and invention of his metrical technique cannot be appreciated till the boyish love of adventure, delight in imagined bloodshed, and ignorance of sentimental love, have generally been left behind. Nothing—to give an example—could be more frigid than the description of Kennewalcha—

White as the chaulkie clyffes of Brittaines isle,
Red as the higheft colour'd Gallic wine

(an unthinkable study in burgundy and whitewash, *Battle of Hastings*, II, 401); nothing, on the other hand, more vivid, more obviously written with a pen that shook with excitement, than

The Sarafen lokes *owte*: he docthe feere, &c.
(*Eclogue the Second*, 23.)

Soe wylle wee beere the Dacyanne armie downe,
And throughe a storme of blodde wyll reache the
champion crowne. (*Ælla*, 631.)

Loverdes, how doughtilie the tylters joyne!
(*Tournament*, 92.)

In

In fine, there is no poet, one may boldly declare, whose pages are so filled with battle, murder and sudden death, as Chatterton's are; and this is perhaps the clearest indication he gives of immaturity.

But if his ideas were sometimes crude and boyish they were not by any means always so; he has flashes of genius, sudden beauties that take away the breath. A better example than this of what is called the sublime could not be found:

See! the whyte moone sheenes onne hie;
Whyterre ys mie true loves shroude;
Whyterre yanne the mornynge skie,
Whyterre yanne the evenynge cloude.

(Ælla, 872.)

and, from the *Songe bic a Manne and Womanne*,

I heare them from eche grene wode tree,
Chauntynge owte fo blatauntlie,
Tellynge lecturnyes to mee,
Myfcheefe ys whanne you are nygh.

(Ælla, 107.)

Did ever shepherd's pipe play a prettier tune?

He has some fine martial sounds, as for instance:

Howel ap Jevah came from Matraval

(*Battle of Hastings*, I, 181.)

He rarely employs personifications, but no poet used the figure more convincingly. The third Mynstrelle's description of Autumn is a lovely thing, and one will not easily forget his Winter's frozen blue eyes—though unfortunately that is not in Rowley.

His art was essentially dramatic, and he has some fine dramatic moments, as for example when the Usurer soliloquizing

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION. [xxxiii]

soliloquizing miserably on his certain ultimate damnation suddenly cries out

O storthē unto mie mynde! I goe to helle.
(*Gouler's Requiem.*)

The word 'storthē' is a good example of Chatterton's use of strange words. The effect of a sudden outcry which it produces would be lost in a modernized version which rendered it 'death'.

Mr. Watts-Dunton in his article on Chatterton in Ward's *English Poets* speaks of his extraordinary metrical inventiveness and of his ultimate responsibility for such lines as these—

And Christabel saw the lady's eye
And nothing else she saw thereby
Save the boss of the shield of Sir Leoline tall
Which hung in a murky old niche in the wall—

the anapaestic dance of which breaks in upon the normal iambic movement of the poem with a natural dramatic propriety. He compares too *The Eve of St. Agnes* with the *Excelente Balade of Charitie*, remarking that it was only in his latest work that Keats attained to that dramatic objectivity which was 'the very core and centre of Chatterton's genius'.

Another writer, Mr. Thomas Seccombe, speaks of his 'genuine lyric fire, a poetic energy, and above all an intensity remote from his contemporaries and suggestive (as Cimabue in his antique and primitive manner is suggestive of Giotto and Angelico) of Shelley and Keats.'

Chatterton's influence on the great body of poets of the generation succeeding his own was very considerable—

Mr. Watts-Dunton indeed declares him to have been the father of the New Romantic School—and the affection with which Keats, Coleridge, Wordsworth and many others regarded him was extraordinary. He was their pioneer, who had lost his life in a heroic attempt to penetrate the dull crassness of the mid-eighteenth century.

He had great originality and the gift of an intense imagination. If he is sometimes crude and immature in thought and expression—if his images sometimes weary by their monotony—it is accepted that a poet is to be judged by his highest and not his lowest; and Chatterton's best work has an inspiration, a singular and unique charm both of thought and of music that is of the first order of English poetry.

III. BIBLIOGRAPHY.

A great deal more has been written about Chatterton than it is worth anybody's while to read. To begin with, there are all the volumes and pamphlets concerning themselves with the question whether the Rowley poems were written by Chatterton or by Rowley, or by both (Chatterton adding matter of his own to existing poems written in the fifteenth century), or by neither. It may be said that these problems were not conclusively and finally solved till Professor Skeat brought out his edition of Chatterton in 1871.

Then again there are the various lives of the poet; for the most part mere random aggregations of such facts, true or imagined, as fell in the editor's way, filled out with pulpit commonplaces and easy paragraphs beginning 'But it is ever
the

the way of Genius . . .'. Professor Wilson's *Chatterton: a Biographical Study* is as final in its own way as Professor Skeat's two volumes. It is a scholarly compilation of all previous accounts, very well digested and arranged. Moreover, the Professor has for the most part left the facts to tell their own story; and thus his book is free from such absurdities as the sentimental regrets of Gregory and Professor Masson that Chatterton was led into a course of folly ending in suicide through being deprived of a father's care. Such a father as Chatterton's was!

While premising that any one who wishes to learn the facts of the boy-poet's life—his circumstances and surroundings—can find them all set forth in Professor Wilson's book: while equally if he is interested in the pseudo-Rowley's language, philologically considered, he will find this elaborately examined in Professor Skeat's second volume; it has been thought that the following bibliography of books dealing with various aspects of the poet which were read and valued in their day may be found of interest to students of literary history.

1598. Speght's edition of Chaucer, the glossary of which Chatterton used in the compilation of his Rowley Dictionary.

1708. Kersey's *Dictionarium Anglo-Britannicum*, and

1737. Bailey's *Universal Etymological Dictionary*. (8th Enlarged Edition.) Bailey is largely copied from Kersey, but Chatterton certainly used both dictionaries in making his antique language.

1777. Tyrwhitt's edition of the Rowley poems. Tyrwhitt was Chatterton's first editor and in his edition many of the poems were printed for the first time. 'The only really good edition is Tyrwhitt's.' 'This exhibits a careful and, I believe, extremely accurate text . . . an excellent account of the MSS. and transcripts from which it was derived. It is a fortunate

circumstance that the first editor was so thoroughly competent.' (Professor Skeat, *Introd. to Vol. II of his 1871 edition.*)

1778. Tyrwhitt's third edition, from which the present edition is printed. With this was printed for the first time 'An appendix . . . tending to prove that the Rowley poems were written not by any ancient author but entirely by Thomas Chatterton'. This edition follows the first nearly page for page; but was reset.

1780. *Love and Madness* by Sir Herbert Croft. This strange book deserves a brief description as it is the source of almost all our knowledge of Chatterton.

A certain Captain Hackman, violently in love with a Miss Reay, mistress of the Earl of Sandwich, and stung to madness by his jealousy and the hopelessness of his position, had in 1779 shot her in the Covent Garden Opera House and afterwards unsuccessfully attempted to shoot himself. Enormous public interest was excited, and Croft—baronet, parson, and literary adventurer—got hold of copies which Hackman had kept of some letters he had sent to the charming Miss Reay. These he published as a sensational topical novel in epistolary form, calling it *Love and Madness*. This is quite worth reading for its own sake, but much more so for its 49th letter, which purports to have been written by Hackman to satisfy Miss Reay's curiosity about Chatterton. As a matter of fact Croft, who had been very interested in the boy-poet and had collected from his relations and those with whom he had lodged in London all they could possibly tell him, wrote the letter himself and included it rather inartistically among the genuine Hackman-Reay correspondence. Amongst other valuable matter, this letter 49 contains a long account of her brother by Mary Chatterton.—(See *Love letters of Mr. Hackman and Miss Reay, 1775-79*, introduction by Gilbert Burgess; Heinemann, 1895.)

1774-81. Warton's *History of English Poetry*, in Volume II of which there is an account of Chatterton.

1781. Jacob Bryant's *Observations upon the Poems of T. Rowley in which the authenticity of those poems is ascertained*. Bryant was a strong Pro-Rowleian and argues cleverly against the possibility of Chatterton's having written the poems. He shows that Chatterton in his notes often misses Rowley's meaning and insists that he neglected to explain obvious difficulties because he could not understand them. Bryant is the least absurd of the Pro-Rowleians.

1782. Dean Milles' edition of the Rowley poems—a splendid quarto with a running commentary attempting to vindicate Rowley's authenticity. Milles was President of the Society of Antiquaries and his commentary is characterized by Professor Skeat as 'perhaps the most surprising trash in the way of notes that was ever penned'.

1782. Mathias' *Essay on the Evidence . . . relating to the poems called Rowley's*—he is pro-Rowleian and criticizes Tyrwhitt's appendix.

1782. Thomas Warton's *Enquiry . . . into the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley*—Anti-Rowleian.

1782. Tyrwhitt's *Vindication* of his Appendix. Tyrwhitt had discovered Chatterton's use of Bailey's Dictionary and completely refutes Bryant, Milles, and Mathias. It may be observed in passing that though Goldsmith upheld Rowley, Dr. Johnson, the two Wartons, Steevens, Percy, Dr. Farmer, and Sir H. Croft pronounced unhesitatingly in favour of the poems having been written by Chatterton: while Malone in a mocking anti-Rowleian pamphlet shows that the similes from Homer in the *Battle of Hastings* and elsewhere have often borrowed their rhymes from Pope!

1798. *Miscellanies in Prose and Verse* by Edward Gardner (two volumes). At the end of Volume II there is a short account

[xxxviii] EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

account of the Rowley controversy and, what is more important, the statement that Gardner had seen Chatterton antiquate a parchment and had heard him say that a person who had studied antiquities could with the aid of certain books (among them Bailey) 'copy the style of our elder poets so exactly that the most skilful observer should not be able to detect him. "No," said he ; "not Mr. Walpole himself."' But perhaps this should be taken *cum grano*.

1803. Southey and Cottle's edition in three volumes with an account of Chatterton by Dr. Gregory which had previously been published as an independent book. Southey and Cottle's edition is very compendious so far as matter goes, and contains much that is printed for the first time. Gregory's life is inaccurate but very pleasantly written.

1837. Dix's life of Chatterton, with a frontispiece portrait of Chatterton aged 12 which was for a long time believed to be authentic. No genuine portrait of Chatterton is known to be in existence ; probably none was ever made. Dix's life, not a remarkable work in itself, has some interesting appendices ; one of which contains a story—extraordinary enough but well supported—that Chatterton's body, which had received a pauper's burial in London, was secretly reburied in St. Mary's churchyard by his uncle the Sexton.

1842. Willcox's edition printed at Cambridge ; on the whole a slovenly piece of work with a villainously written introduction.

1854. George Pryce's *Memorials of Canynge's Family* ; which contains some notes of the coroner's inquest on Chatterton's body, which would have been most interesting if authentic, but were in fact forged by one Gutch.

1856. *Chatterton : a biography* by Professor Masson—published originally in a volume of collected essays ; re-published and in part re-written as an independent volume in 1899. The Professor reconstructs scenes in which Chatterton played a part

a part ; but it is suggested (with diffidence) that his treatment is too sentimental, and the boy-poet is Georgy-porgied in a way that would have driven him out of his senses, if he could have foreseen it. The picture is fundamentally false.

1857. *An Essay on Chatterton* by S. R. Maitland, D.D., F.R.S., and F.S.A. A very monument of ignorant perversity. The writer shamelessly distorts facts to show that Chatterton was an utterly profligate blackguard and declares finally that neither Rowley nor Chatterton wrote the poems.

1869. Professor D. Wilson's *Chatterton: a Biographical Study*, and

1871. Professor W. W. Skeat's *Poetical Works of Thomas Chatterton* (in modernized English) of which mention has been made above.

1898. A beautifully printed edition of the Rowley poems with decorated borders, edited by Robert Steele. (Ballantyne Press.)

1905 and 1909. The works of Chatterton, with the Rowley poems in modernized English, edited with a brief introduction by Sidney Lee.

1910. *The True Chatterton—a new study from original documents* by John H. Ingram. (Fisher Unwin.)

Besides all these serious presentations of Chatterton there are a number of burlesques—such as *Rowley and Chatterton in the Shades* (1782) and *An Archaeological Epistle to Jeremiah Milles* (1782), which are clever and amusing, and three plays, two in English, and one in French by Alfred de Vigny, which represents the love affair of Chatterton and an apocryphal Mme. Kitty Bell.

The whole of Chatterton's writings—Rowley, acknowledged poems, and private letters, have been translated into French prose. *Œuvres complètes de Thomas Chatterton traduites par*
Javelin

[xI] EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

Javelin Pagnon, précédées d'une Vie de Chatterton par A. Callet (1839). Callet's treatment of Chatterton is very sympathetic and interesting.

Finally for further works on Chatterton the reader is referred to Bohn's Edition of Lowndes' *Bibliographer's Manual*—but the most important have been enumerated above.

IV. NOTE ON THE TEXT.

This edition is a reprint of Tyrwhitt's third (1778) edition, which it follows page for page (except the glossary; see note on p. 291). The reference numbers in text and glossary, which are often wrong in 1778, have been corrected; line-numbers have been corrected when wrong, and added to one or two poems which are without them in 1778, and the text has been collated throughout with that of 1777 and corrected from it in many places where the 1778 printer was at fault. These corrections have been made silently; all other corrections and additions are indicated by footnotes enclosed in square brackets.

V. NOTES.

1. *The Tournament*, lines 7-10.

Wythe straunge depyctures, Nature maie nott yeelde, &c. 'This is neither sense nor grammar as it stands' says Professor Skeat. But Chatterton is frequently ungrammatical, and the sense of the passage is quite clear if either of the two following possible meanings is attributed to *unryghte*.

(1) =to present an intelligible significance otherwise than by writing—as 'rebus'd shields' do (un-write);

or (2) =to misrepresent (un-right).

With

With pictures of strange beasts that have no counterpart in Nature and appear to be purely fantastic ('unseemly to all order') yet none the less make known to men good at guessing riddles ('who thyncke and have a spryte') what the strange heraldic forms express - without - use - of - written - words ('unryghte')—or (taking the second meaning of *unryghte*—misrepresent) present-with-a-disregard-of-truth-to-nature.

2. *Letter to the Dygne Mastre Canynge*, line 15.

Seldomm, or never, are armes vyrtues mede, (that is to say, coats of arms).

Shee nillynge to take myckle aie dothe hede

i.e. 'She unwilling to take much aye doth heed'; 'which is nonsense' says Prof. Skeat. But the sentence is an example of ellipse, a figure which Chatterton affected a good deal, and fully expressed would run 'She—not willing to take much, ever doth heed not to take much', which would of course be intolerably clumsy but perfectly intelligible.

3. *Ælla*, line 467.

Certis thie wordes maie, thou motest have fayne &c.

Prof. Skeat 'can make nothing of this' and reads 'Certes thy wordes mightest thou have sayn'.

A simple emendation of *maie* to *meynte* would give very good sense.

4. *Ælla*, line 489.

Tyrwhitt has *sphere*—evidently a mistake in the MS. for *sperre* which he overlooked. It is not included in his errata. In the 1842 edition the meaning 'spear' is given in a footnote.

5. *Englysh Metamorphosis*.

Prof. Skeat was the first to point out that this piece is an imitation of *The Faerie Queene*, Bk. ii, Canto X, stanzas 5–19.

6. *Battle of Hastings*, II, line 578.

To the ourt arraie of the thight Saxonnnes came

Prof.

Prof. Skeat explains *ourt* as 'overt' and observes that it contradicts *thight*, which he renders 'tight'. But really there is not even an antithesis. *Ourt arraie* is what a military handbook calls 'open order' and *thight* is 'well-built', well put together (Bailey's Dictionary). The Saxons were well-built men marching in open order.

VI. APPENDIX.

BRIEF SYNOPSIS OF THE ARGUMENTS USED IN THE ROWLEY CONTROVERSY.

(Taken mainly from Gregory's *Life of Chatterton*.)

Against Rowley.

1. So few originals produced—not more than 124 verses.
 2. Chatterton had shown (by his article on Christmas games, &c.) that he had a strong turn for antiquities. He had also written poetry. Why then should he not have written Rowley's poems?
 3. His declaration that the *Battle of Hastings* I was his own.
 4. Rudhall's testimony.
 5. Chatterton first exhibited the *Songe to Ælla* in his own handwriting, then gave Barrett the parchment, which contained strange textual variations.
 6. Rowley's very existence doubtful.
- William of Worcester, who lived at his time and was himself of Bristol, makes no mention of him, though he frequently alludes to Canynge. Neither Bale, Leland, Pitts nor Turner mentions Rowley.
7. Improbability of there being poems in a muniment chest.

8. Style unlike other fifteenth century writings.
9. No mediaeval learning or citation of authority to be found in Rowley; no references to the Round Table and stories of chivalry.
10. Stockings were not knitted in the fifteenth century (*Ælla*). MSS. are referred to as if they were rarities and printed books common.
11. Metres and imitation of Pindar absurdly modern.
12. Mistakes cited which are derived from modern dictionaries (*Tyrwhitt*).
13. Existence of undoubted plagiarisms from Shakespeare, Gray, &c.

For Rowley.

1. Chatterton's assertion that they were Rowley's, his sister having represented him as a 'lover of truth from the earliest dawn of reason'.
2. Catcott's assertion that Chatterton on their first acquaintance had mentioned by name almost all the poems which have since appeared in print (*Bryant*).
3. Smith had seen parchments in the possession of Chatterton, some as broad as the bottom of a large-sized chair. (*Bryant*.)
4. Even Mr. Clayfield and Rudhall believed Chatterton incapable of composing Rowley's poems.
5. Undoubtedly there were ancient MSS. in the 'cofre'.
6. Chatterton would never have had time to write so much. He did not neglect his work in the attorney's office and he read enormously.
7. Chatterton made many mistakes in his transcription of Rowley and in his notes to the poems. (*Bryant's* main contention.)
8. If Leland never mentioned Rowley it is equally true he says nothing of Canynge, Lydgate, or Occleve.

For

[xliv] EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

For Rowley.

1. The poems contain much historical allusion at once true and inaccessible to Chatterton.

2. The admitted poems are much below the standard of Rowley.

3. The old octave stanza is not far removed from the usual stanza of Rowley.

4. If Rowley's language differs from that of other fifteenth century writers, the difference lies in provincialisms natural to an inhabitant of Bristol.

5. Plagiarisms from modern authors may in some cases have been introduced by Chatterton but in others they are the commonplaces of poetry.

Against Rowley.

1. No writings or chest deposited in Redcliffe Church are mentioned in Canynge's Will.

2. The Bristol library was in Chatterton's time of general access, and Chatterton was introduced to it by Rev. A. Catcott (Warton).

3. Facts about Canynge may be found in his epitaph in Redcliffe Church; and the account of Redcliffe steeple—(which had been destroyed by fire before Chatterton's time) came from the bottom of an old print published in 1746.

4. The parchments were taken from the bottom of old deeds where a small blank space was usually left—hence their small size.

P O E M S,

SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN AT BRISTOL,

BY THOMAS ROWLEY, AND OTHERS,

IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

P O E M S,

SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN AT BRISTOL,

BY THOMAS ROWLEY, AND OTHERS,

IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

THE THIRD EDITION;

TO WHICH IS ADDED

A N A P P E N D I X,

CONTAINING SOME OBSERVATIONS UPON THE

LANGUAGE OF THESE POEMS ;

TENDING TO PROVE,

THAT THEY WERE WRITTEN, NOT BY ANY ANCIENT

AUTHOR,

BUT ENTIRELY BY THOMAS CHATTERTON.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. P A Y N E and S O N,
at the M E W S - G A T E.

M DCC LXXVIII.

THE
CONTENTS
OF THIS VOLUME.

THE Preface,	—	—	p. v
Introductory Account of the Several Pieces,	—	—	xv
Advertisment,	—	—	xxvii
Eclogue the First,	—	—	p. 1
Eclogue the Second,	—	—	6
Eclogue the Third,	—	—	12
Elinoure and Juga,	—	—	19
Verfes to Lydgate,	—	—	23
Songe to Ælla,	—	—	ibid.
Lydgate's Anfwer,	—	—	26
The Tournament,	—	—	28
The Dethe of Syr Charles Bawdin,	—	—	44
			Epiftle

Epistle to Maſtre Canynge on Ælla,	—	67
Letter to the dygne M. Canynge,	—	71
Entroduccionne,	— — —	75
Ælla; a Tragycal Enterlude,	— —	76
Goddwyn; a Tragedie. (A Fragment.)	—	173
Englyſh Metamorphoſis, B. I.	— —	196
Balade of Charitie,	— —	203
Battle of Haſtings, N ^o 1.	— —	210
Battle of Haſtings, N ^o 2.	— —	237
Onn oure Ladies Chyrche,	— —	275
On the ſame,	— —	276
Epitaph on Robert Canynge,	— —	277
The Storie of William Canynge,	—	278
On Happieneſſe, by William Canynge,	—	286
Onn Johne a Dalbenie, by the ſame,	—	ibid.
The Gouler's Requiem, by the ſame,	—	287
The Accounte of W. Canynge's Feaſt,	—	288
GLOSSARY,	— —	289
ERRATA,	— — —	307

P R E F A C E.

THE Poems, which make the principal part of this Collection, have for some time excited much curiosity, as the supposed productions of THOMAS ROWLEY, a priest of Bristol, in the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV. They are here faithfully printed from the most authentic MSS that could be procured; of which a particular description is given in the *Introductory account of the several pieces contained in this volume*, subjoined to this Preface. Nothing more therefore seems necessary at present, than to inform the Reader shortly of the manner in which these Poems were first brought to light, and of the authority upon which they are ascribed to the persons whose names they bear.

This cannot be done so satisfactorily as in the words of Mr. George Catcott of Bristol, to whose very laudable zeal the Publick is indebted for the most considerable part of the following collection. His account of the matter is this: "The first discovery of certain MSS having been deposited in Redclift church, above three centuries ago, was made in the year 1768, at the time of opening the new bridge at Bristol, and was owing to a publication in *Farley's Weekly Journal*, 1 October 1768, containing an *Account of the ceremonies observed at the opening of the old bridge*, taken, as it was said, from a very antient MS. This excited the curiosity of some persons to enquire after the original. The printer, Mr. Farley, could give no account of it, or of the person who brought the copy; but after much enquiry it was discovered, that

“that the person who brought the copy
 “was a youth, between 15 and 16 years of
 “age, whose name was Thomas Chatterton,
 “and whose family had been sextons of
 “Redclift church for near 150 years. His
 “father, who was now dead, had also been
 “master of the free-school in Pile-street.
 “The young man was at first very unwilling
 “to discover from whence he had the ori-
 “ginal; but, after many promises made to
 “him, he was at last prevailed on to ac-
 “knowledge, that he had received this, *toge-*
 “*ther with many other MSS,* from his father,
 “who had found them in a large chest in
 “an upper room over the chapel on the
 “north side of Redclift church.”

Soon after this Mr. Catcott commenced his
 acquaintance with young Chatterton*, and,
partly

* The history of this youth is so intimately connected with
 that of the poems now published, that the Reader cannot be
 too early apprized of the principal circumstances of his short

partly as presents partly as purchases, procured from him copies of many of his MSS.

in

life. He was born on the 20th of November 1752, and educated at a charity-school on St. Augustin's Back, where nothing more was taught than reading, writing, and accounts. At the age of fourteen, he was articled clerk to an attorney, with whom he continued till he left Bristol in April 1770.

Though his education was thus confined, he discovered an early turn towards poetry and English antiquities, particularly heraldry. How soon he began to be an author is not known. In the *Town and Country Magazine* for March 1769, are two letters, probably, from him, as they are dated at Bristol, and subscribed with his usual signature, D. B. The first contains short extracts from two MSS., "*written three hundred years ago by one Rowley, a Monk,*" concerning dress in the age of Henry II.; the other, "*ETHELGAR, a Saxon poem,*" in bombast prose. In the same Magazine for May 1769, are three communications from Bristol, with the same signature, D. B. viz. CERDICK, *translated from the Saxon* (in the same style with ETHELGAR), p. 233.—*Observations upon Saxon heraldry*, with drawings of *Saxon achievements*, &c. p. 245.—ELINOURE and JUGA, *written three hundred years ago by T. ROWLEY, a secular priest*, p. 273. This last poem is reprinted in this volume, p. 19. In the subsequent months of 1769 and 1770 there are several other pieces in the same Magazine, which are undoubtedly of his composition.

In April 1770, he left Bristol and came to London, in hopes of advancing his fortune by his talents for writing, of which, by this time, he had conceived a very high opinion.

In

in prose and verse. Other copies were disposed of, in the same way, to Mr. William Barrett,

In the prosecution of this scheme, he appears to have almost entirely depended upon the patronage of a set of gentlemen, whom an eminent author long ago pointed out, as *not the very worst judges or rewarders of merit*, the bookfellers of this great city. At his first arrival indeed he was so unlucky as to find two of his expected Mæcenases, the one in the King's Bench, and the other in Newgate. But this little disappointment was alleviated by the encouragement which he received from other quarters; and on the 14th of May he writes to his mother, in high spirits upon the change in his situation, with the following sarcastic reflection upon his former patrons at Bristol. "*As to Mr.—, Mr.—, Mr.—, &c. &c. they rate literary lumber so low, that I believe an author, in their estimation, must be poor indeed! But here matters are otherwise. Had Rowley been a Londoner instead of a Bristowyan, I could have lived by copying his works.*"

In a letter to his sister, dated 30 May, he informs her, that he is to be employed "*in writing a voluminous history of London, to appear in numbers the beginning of next winter.*" In the mean time, he had written something in praise of the Lord Mayor (Beckford), which had procured him the honour of being presented to his lordship. In the letter just mentioned he gives the following account of his reception, with some curious observations upon political writing: "The Lord Mayor received me as politely as a citizen could. But the devil of the matter is, there is no money to be got of this side of the

Barrett, an eminent furgeon at Bristol, who has long been engaged in writing the history of that city. Mr. Barrett also procured from him several fragments, some

question.—But he is a poor author who cannot write on both sides.—Essays on the patriotic side will fetch no more than what the copy is sold for. As the patriots themselves are searching for a place, they have no gratuity to spare.—On the other hand, unpopular essays will not even be accepted; and you must pay to have them printed: but then you seldom lose by it, as courtiers are so sensible of their deficiency in merit, that they generously reward all who know how to dawb them with the appearance of it.”

Notwithstanding his employment on the History of London, he continued to write incessantly in various periodical publications. On the 11th of July he tells his sister that he had pieces last month in the *Gospel Magazine*; the *Town and Country*, viz. Maria Friendless; False Step; Hunter of Oddities; To Miss Bush, &c. *Court and City*; *London*; *Political Register*, &c. But all these exertions of his genius brought in so little profit, that he was soon reduced to real indigence; from which he was relieved by death (in what manner is not certainly known), on the 24th of August, or thereabout, when he wanted near three months to complete his eighteenth year. The floor of his chamber was covered with written papers, which he had torn into small pieces; but there was no appearance (as the Editor has been credibly informed) of any writings on parchment or vellum.

of

of a considerable length, written upon vellum*, which he asserted to be part of his original MSS. In short, in the space of about eighteen months, from October 1768 to April 1770, besides the Poems now published, he produced as many compositions, in prose and verse, under the names of Rowley, Canynge, &c. as would nearly fill such another volume.

In April 1770 Chatterton went to London, and died there in the August follow-

* One of these fragments, by Mr. Barrett's permission, has been copied in the manner of a *Fac simile*, by that ingenious artist Mr. Strutt, and an engraving of it is inserted at p. 288. Two other small fragments of Poetry are printed in p. 277, 8, 9. See the *Introductory Account*. The fragments in prose, which are considerably larger, Mr. Barrett intends to publish in his History of Bristol, which, the Editor has the satisfaction to inform the Publick, is very far advanced. In the same work will be inserted *A Discourse on Bristowe*, and the other historical pieces in prose, which Chatterton at different times delivered out, as copied from Rowley's MSS.; with such remarks by Mr. Barrett, as he of all men living is best qualified to make, from his accurate researches into the Antiquities of Bristol.

ing; so that the whole history of this very extraordinary transaction cannot now probably be known with any certainty. Whatever may have been his part in it; whether he was the author, or only the copier (as he constantly asserted) of all these productions; he appears to have kept the secret entirely to himself, and not to have put it in the power of any other person, to bear certain testimony either to his fraud or to his veracity.

The question therefore concerning the authenticity of these Poems must now be decided by an examination of the fragments upon vellum, which Mr. Barrett received from Chatterton as part of his original MSS., and by the internal evidence which the several pieces afford. If the Fragments shall be judged to be genuine, it will still remain to be determined, how far their genuineness

nuinenefs ſhould ſerve to authenticate the reſt of the collection, of which no copies, older than thoſe made by Chatterton, have ever been produced. On the other hand, if the writing of the Fragments ſhall be judged to be counterfeit and forged by Chatterton, it will not of neceſſity follow, that the matter of them was alſo forged by him, and ſtill leſs, that all the other compositions, which he profeſſed to have copied from antient MSS., were merely inventions of his own. In either caſe, the deciſion muſt finally depend upon the internal evidence.

It may be expected perhaps, that the Editor ſhould give an opinion upon this important queſtion; but he rather chooſes, for many reaſons, to leave it to the determination of the unprejudiced and intelligent Reader. He had long been deſirous
that

that these Poems should be printed; and therefore readily undertook the charge of superintending the edition. This he has executed in the manner, which seemed to him best suited to such a publication; and here he means that his task should end. Whether the Poems be really antient, or modern; the compositions of Rowley, or the forgeries of Chatterton; they must always be considered as a most singular literary curiosity.

INTRODUCTORY ACCOUNT

OF THE

SEVERAL PIECES

CONTAINED IN THIS VOLUME.

ECLOGUE THE FIRST.	p. 1
ECLOGUE THE SECOND.	6
ECLOGUE THE THIRD.	12

These three Eclogues are printed from a MS. furnished by Mr. Catcott, in the hand-writing of Thomas Chatterton. It is a thin copy-book in 4to. with the following title in the first page. “*Eclogues and other Poems by Thomas Rowley, with a Glossary and Annotations by Thomas Chatterton.*”

There is only one other Poem in this book, viz. the fragment of “*Goddwyn, a Tragedie,*” which see below, p. 173.

ELINOURE AND JUGA.	p. 19
--------------------	-------

This Poem is reprinted from the *Town and Country Magazine* for May 1769, p. 273. It is there entitled, “*Elinoure*
and

and Juga. Written three hundred years ago by T. Rowley, a secular priest." And it has the following subscription; "D. B. Bristol, May, 1769." Chatterton soon after told Mr. Catcott, that he (Chatterton) inserted it in the Magazine.

The present Editor has taken the liberty to supply [between hooks] the names of the speakers, at ver. 22 and 29, which had probably been omitted by some accident in the first publication; as the nature of the composition seems to require, that the dialogue should proceed by alternate stanzas.

VERSES TO LYDGATE.

p. 23

SONGE TO ÆLLA.

Ibid.

LYDGATE'S ANSWER.

26

These three small Poems are printed from a copy in Mr. Catcott's hand-writing. Since they were printed off, the Editor has had an opportunity of comparing them with a copy made by Mr. Barrett from the piece of vellum, which Chatterton formerly gave to him as the original MS. The variations of importance (exclusive of many in the spelling) are set down below*.

THE

* *Verses to Lydgate.*

In the title for *Ladgate*, r. *Lydgate*.

ver. 2. r. *Thatt I and thee*.

3. for *bee*, r. *goe*.

7. for *fyghte*, r. *wryte*.

Songe

THE TOURNAMENT.

p. 28

This Poem is printed from a copy made by Mr. Catcott, from one in Chatterton's hand-writing.

Songe to Ælla.

The title in the vellum MS. was simply "*Songe toe Ælle*," with a small mark of reference to a note below, containing the following words—" *Lorde of the castelle of Brystowe yune daies of yore.*" It may be proper also to take notice, that the whole song was there written like prose, without any breaks, or divisions into verses.

ver. 6. for *braflynge*, r. *burflynge*.

11. for *valyante*, r. *burlic*.

23. for *dysmall*, r. *honore*.

Lydgate's answer.

No title in the vellum MS.

ver. 3. for *varfes*, r. *pene*.

antep. for *Lendes*, r. *Sendes*.

ult. for *lyne*, r. *thyng*.

Mr. Barrett had also a copy of these Poems by Chatterton, which differed from that, which Chatterton afterwards produced as the original, in the following particulars, among others.

In the title of the *Verses to Lydgate*.

Orig. *Lydgate* — Chat. *Ladgate*.

ver. 3. Orig. *goe*. — Chat. *doe*.

7. Orig. *wryte*. — Chat. *fyghte*.

Songe to Ælla.

ver. 5. Orig. *Dacyane*. — Chat. *Dacya's*.

Orig. *whose lockes* — Chat. *whose hayres*.

11. Orig. *burlic*. — Chat. *bronded*.

22. Orig. *kennst*. — Chat. *bearst*.

23. Orig. *honore*. — Chat. *dysmall*.

26. Orig. *Yprauncynge* — Chat. *Ifrayning*.

30. Orig. *gloue*. — Chat. *glare*.

Sir

Sir Simon de Bourton, the hero of this poem, is supposed to have been the first founder of a church dedicated to *oure Ladie*, in the place where the church of St. Mary Ratcliffe now stands. Mr. Barrett has a small leaf of vellum (given to him by Chatterton as one of Rowley's original MSS.), entitled, "*Vita de Simon de Bourton*," in which Sir Simon is said, as in the poem, to have begun his foundation in consequence of a vow made at a tournament.

THE DETHE OF SYR CHARLES BAWDIN. p. 44

This Poem is reprinted from the copy printed at London in 1772, with a few corrections from a copy made by Mr. Catcott, from one in Chatterton's hand-writing.

The person here celebrated, under the name of *Syr Charles Bawdin*, was probably *Sir Baldewyn Fulford*, Knt. a zealous Lancastrian, who was executed at Bristol in the latter end of 1461, the first year of Edward the Fourth. He was attainted, with many others, in the general act of Attainder, 1 Edw. IV. but he seems to have been executed under a special commission for the trial of treasons, &c. within the town of Bristol. The fragment of the old chronicle, published by Hearne at the end of *Sprotti Chronica*, p. 289. says only; "*Item the same yere (1 Edw. IV.) was takin Sir Baldewine Fulford and behedid att Bristow.*" But the matter is more fully stated in the act which passed in 7 Edw. IV. for the restitution in blood and estate of

Thomas

Thomas Fulford, Knt. eldest son of Baldewyn Fulford, late of Fulford, in the county of Devonshire, Knt. *Rot. Pat.* 8 Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 13. The preamble of this act, after stating the attainder by the act 1 Edw. IV. goes on thus: "And also the said Baldewyn, the said first yere of your noble reign, at Bristowe in the shere of Bristowe, before Henry Erle of Essex William Hastyngs of Hastyngs Knt. Richard Chock William Canyng Maire of the said towne of Bristowe and Thomas Yong, by force of your letters patentes to theym and other directe to here and determine all treesons &c. doon withyn the said towne of Bristowe before the vth day of September the first yere of your said reign, was atteynt of dyvers trefons by him doon ayenst your Highnes &c." If the commission sate soon after the vth of September, as is most probable, King Edward might very possibly be at Bristol at the time of Sir Baldewyn's execution; for, in the interval between his coronation and the parliament which met in November, he made a progreß (as the Continuator of Stowe informs us, p. 416.) by the South coast into the West, and was (among other places) at Bristol. Indeed there is a circumstance which might lead us to believe, that he was actually a spectator of the execution from the minster-window, as described in the poem. In an old accompt of the Procurators of St. Ewin's church, which was then the minster, from xx March in the 1 Edward IV. to 1 April in the year next ensuing, is the following arti-

cle, according to a copy made by Mr. Catcott from the original book.

“Item *for washyng the church payven ageyns* } iiij d. ob.
Kynge Edward 4th is comynge.

ÆLLA, a tragycal enterlude.

p. 65

This Poem, with the *Epistle*, *Letter*, and *Entredoune*, is printed from a folio MS. furnished by Mr. Catcott, in the beginning of which he has written, “Chatterton’s transcript. 1769.” The whole transcript is of Chatterton’s hand-writing.

GODDWYN, a Tragedie.

p. 173

This Fragment is printed from the MS. mentioned above, p. xv. in Chatterton’s hand-writing.

ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS.

p. 196

This Poem is printed from a single sheet in Chatterton’s hand-writing, communicated by Mr. Barrett, who received it from Chatterton.

BALADE OF CHARITIE.

p. 203

This Poem is also printed from a single sheet in Chatterton’s hand-writing. It was sent to the Printer of the *Town and Country Magazine*, with the following letter prefixed :

“To

“To the Printer of the Town and Country Magazine.

SIR,

If the Glossary annexed to the following piece will make the language intelligible; the Sentiment, Description, and Versification, are highly deserving the attention of the literati.

July 4, 1770.

D. B.”

BATTLE OF HASTINGS, N^o 1. p. 210

BATTLE OF HASTINGS, N^o 2. 237

In printing the first of these poems two copies have been made use of, both taken from copies of Chatterton's hand-writing, the one by Mr. Catcott, and the other by Mr. Barrett. The principal difference between them is at the end, where the latter has fourteen lines from ver. 550, which are wanting in the former. The second poem is printed from a single copy, made by Mr. Barrett from one in Chatterton's hand-writing.

It should be observed, that the Poem marked N^o 1, was given to Mr. Barrett by Chatterton with the following title; “*Battle of Hastings, wrote by Turgot the Monk, a Saxon, in the tenth century, and translated by Thomas Rowlic, parish preeste of St. Johns in the city of Bristol, in the year 1465.—The remainder of the poem I have not been happy enough to meet with.*” Being afterwards prest by Mr. Barrett to produce any part of this poem in the original hand-writing, he at last said, that he wrote this poem himself for a friend; but that he had another,

19 September 1467. and received the higher orders of *Sub-deacon*, *Deacon*, and *Priest*, on the 12th of March, 1467, O. S. the 2d and 16th of April, 1468, respectively.

ON HAPPINESSE, by WILLIAM CANYNGE.	p. 286
ONNE JOHNE A DALBENIE, by the same. Ibid.	
THE GOULER'S REQUIEM, by the same.	287
THE ACCOUNT OF W. CANYNGE'S FEASTE.	288

Of these four Poems attributed to Mr. Canynge, the three first are printed from Mr. Catcott's copies. The last is taken from a fragment of vellum, which Chatterton gave to Mr. Barrett as an original. The Editor has doubts about the reading of the second word in ver. 7, but he has printed it *keene*, as he found it so in other copies. The Reader may judge for himself, by examining the *Fac simile* in the opposite page.

With respect to the three friends of Mr. Canynge mentioned in the last line, the name of *Rowley* is sufficiently known from the preceding poems. *Iscomm* appears as an actor in the tragedy of *Aella*, p. 66. and in that of *Goddwyn*, p. 174.; and a poem, ascribed to him, entitled "*The merry Tricks of Lay-mington*," is inserted in the "*Discourse of Bristowe*." Sir *Theobald Gorges* was a knight of an antient family seated at Wraxhall, within a few miles of Bristol [See *Rot. Parl.* 3 H. VI. n. 28. *Leland's Itin.* vol. VII. p. 98.]. He has also appeared
above

above as an actor in both the tragedies, and as the author of one of the *Mynstrelles songs* in *Ælla*, p. 91. His connexion with Mr. Canynge is verified by a deed of the latter, dated 20 October, 1467, in which he gives to trustees, in part of a benefaction of £. 500 to the Church of St. Mary Redcliffe, "*certain jewells of Sir Theobald Gorges Knt.*" which had been pawned to him for £. 160.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Reader is desired to observe, that the notes at the bottom of the several pages, throughout the following part of this book, are all copied from MSS. in the hand-writing of Thomas Chatterton.

P O E M S, &c.

ECLOGUE THE FIRST.

WHANNE Englonde, smeethynge¹ from her
lethal² wounde,

From her galled necke dyd twytte³ the chayne
awaie,

Kennynge her legeful sonnes falle all arounde,

(Myghtie theie fell, 'twas Honoure ledde the fraie,)

Thanne inne a dale, bie eve's dark surcote⁴ graie, 5

Twayne lonelie shepsterres⁵ dyd abrodden⁶ flie,

(The rostlyng liff doth theyr whytte hartes affraie⁷,)

And wythe the owlette trembled and dyd crie ;

Firste Roberte Neatherde hys fore boefom stroke,

Then fellen on the grounde and thus yspoke. 10

¹ *Smething*, smoking ; in some copies *bletbeynge*, but in the or^{al} as above. ² deadly. ³ pluck or pull. ⁴ *Surcote*, a cloke, or mantel, which hid all the other drefs. ⁵ shepherds. ⁶ abruptly, so Chaucer, Syke he abredde dyd attourne. ⁷ affright.

4 ECLOGUE THE FIRST.

I amme durreffed ³⁷ unto forrowes blowe,
 Ihanten'd ³⁸ to the peyne, will lette ne falte teare flowe. 40

R A U F E.

Here I wille obaie ³⁹ untylle Dethe doe 'pere,
 Here lyche a foule empyfoned leathel ⁴⁰ tree,
 Whyche fleaeth ⁴¹ everichone that commeth nere,
 Soe wille I fyxed unto thys place gre ⁴².
 I to bement ⁴³ haveth moe cause than thee ; 45
 Sleene in the warre mie boolie ⁴⁴ fadre lies ;
 Oh ! joieous I hys mortherer would flea,
 And bie hys fyde for aie enclose myne eies.
 Calked ⁴⁵ from everych joie, heere wyll I blede ;
 Fell ys the Cullys-yatte ⁴⁶ of mie hartes castlle ftede. 50

R O B E R T E.

Oure woes alyche, alyche our dome ⁴⁷ fhal bee.
 Mie sonne, mie sonne alleyn ⁴⁸, yftorven ⁴⁹ ys ;

³⁷ hardened. ³⁸ accustomed. ³⁹ abide. This line is also wrote,
 " Here wyll I obaie untill dethe appere," but this is modernized.
⁴⁰ deadly. ⁴¹ destroyeth, killeth. ⁴² grow. ⁴³ lament. ⁴⁴ much-
 loved, beloved. ⁴⁵ cast out, ejected. ⁴⁶ alluding to the portcullis,
 which guarded the gate, on which often depended the castle. ⁴⁷ fate.
⁴⁸ my only son. ⁴⁹ dead.

Here

Here wylle I staie, and end mie lyff with thee ;
 A lyff lyche myn a borden ys ywis.
 Now from een logges ⁵⁰ fledden is felynefs ⁵¹, 55
 Mynsterres ⁵² alleyn ⁵³ can boaste the hallie ⁵⁴ Seyncte,
 Now doeth Englonde weare a bloudie dresse
 And wyth her champyones gore her face depeyncte ;
 Peace fledde, disorder sheweth her dark rode ⁵⁵,
 And thorow ayre doth flie, yn garments steyned with
 bloude. 60

⁵⁰ cottages. ⁵¹ happinefs. ⁵² monasterys. ⁵³ only. ⁵⁴ holy.
⁵⁵ complexion.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

SPRYTES¹ of the bleſte, the pious Nygelle fed,
 Poure owte yer pleaſaunce² onn mie fadres hedde.

Rycharde of Lyons harte to fyghte is gon,
 Uponne the brede³ ſea doe the banners gleme⁴ ;
 The amenufed⁵ nationnes be aſton⁶, 5
 To ken⁷ fyke⁸ large a flete, fyke fync, fyke breme⁹.
 The barkis heafods¹⁰ coupe¹¹ the lymed¹² ſtreme ;
 Oundes¹³ ſynkeynge oundes upon the hard ake¹⁴
 riefe ;
 The water ſlughornes¹⁵ wythe a fwotye¹⁶ cleme¹⁷
 Conteke¹⁸ the dynnynge¹⁹ ayre, and reche the ſkies. 10
 Sprytes of the bleſte, on gouldyn trones²⁰ aſtedde²¹,
 Poure owte yer pleaſaunce onn mie fadres hedde.

¹ Spirits, fouls. ² pleaſure. ³ broad. ⁴ ſhine, glimmer. ⁵ di-
 miniſhed, leſſened. ⁶ aſtoniſhed, confounded. ⁷ ſee, diſcover, know.
⁸ fuch, fo. ⁹ ſtrong. ¹⁰ heads. ¹¹ cut. ¹² glaſſy, reflecting.
¹³ waves, billows. ¹⁴ oak. ¹⁵ a muſical inſtrument, not unlike a haut-
 boy. ¹⁶ ſweet. ¹⁷ ſound. ¹⁸ confuſe, contend with. ¹⁹ founding.
²⁰ thrones. ²¹ ſeated.

The gule ²² depeyncted ²³ oares from the black tyde,
 Decorn ²⁴ wyth fonnes ²⁵ rare, doe shemrynge ²⁶ ryfe ;
 Upfwalynge ²⁷ doe heie ²⁸ shewe ynne drierie pryde, 15
 Lyche gore-red estells ²⁹ in the eve ³⁰-merk ³¹ fkyes ;
 The nome-depeyncted ³² shields, the speres aryfe,
 Alyche ³³ talle roshes on the water fyde ;
 Alenge ³⁴ from bark to bark the bryghte sheene ³⁵
 flyes ;

Sweft-kerv'd ³⁶ delyghtes doe on the water glyde. 20
 Sprites of the bleste, and everich Seyncte ydedde,
 Poure owte youre pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

The Sarafen lokes owte : he doethe feere,
 That Englonde's brondeous ³⁷ fonnes do cotte the waie.
 Lyke honted bockes, theye reineth ³⁸ here and there, 25
 Onknowlachynge ³⁹ inne whatte place to obaie ⁴⁰.
 The banner glesters on the beme of daie ;
 The mittee ⁴¹ crosse Jerufalim ys feene ;

²² red. ²³ painted. ²⁴ carved. ²⁵ devices. ²⁶ glimmering.
²⁷ rising high, swelling up. ²⁸ they. " a corruption of *estoile*, Fr. a
 star. ²⁹ evening. ³⁰ dark. ³¹ rebus'd shields ; a herald term, when
 the charge of the shield implies the name of the bearer. ³² like.
³³ along. ³⁴ shine. ³⁵ short-lived. ³⁶ furious. ³⁷ runneth. ³⁸ not
 knowing. ³⁹ abide. ⁴⁰ mighty.

8 ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

Dhereof the fyghte yer corrage doe affraie ⁴²,
 In balefull ⁴³ dole their faces be ywreene ⁴⁴. 30
 Sprytes of the bleste, and everich Seyncte ydedde,
 Poure owte your pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

The bollengers ⁴⁵ and cottes ⁴⁵, foe swyfte yn fyghte,
 Upon the fydes of everich bark appere ;
 Foorth to his offyce lepethe everych knyghte, 35
 Eftsoones ⁴⁶ hys squyer, with hys shielde and spere.
 The jynynge shieldees doe shemre and moke glare ⁴⁷ ;
 The dosheyng oare doe make gemoted ⁴⁸ dynne ;
 The reynyng ⁴⁹ foemen ⁵⁰, thynckeynge gif ⁵¹ to dare,
 Boun ⁵² the merk ⁵³ swerde, theie seche to fraie ⁵⁴,
 theie blyn ⁵⁵. 40
 Sprytes of the bleste, and everyche Seyncte ydedde,
 Powre oute yer pleasaunce onn mie fadres hedde.

Now comm the warrynge Sarasyns to fyghte ;
 Kynge Rycharde, lyche a lyoncel ⁵⁶ of warre,

⁴² affright. ⁴³ woeful. ⁴⁴ covered. ⁴⁵ different kinds of boats.
⁴⁶ full soon, presently. ⁴⁷ glitter. ⁴⁸ united, assembled. ⁴⁹ running.
⁵⁰ foes. ⁵¹ if. ⁵² make ready. ⁵³ dark. ⁵⁴ engage. ⁵⁵ cease, stand
 still. ⁵⁶ a young lion.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND. 9

Inne sheenyng goulde, lyke feerie ⁵⁷ gronfers ⁵⁸,
 dyghte ⁵⁹, 45
 Shaketh alofe hys honde, and seene afarre.
 Syke haveth I espyde a greter starre
 Amenge the drybblett ⁶⁰ ons to sheene fulle bryghte ;
 Syke funnys wayne ⁶¹ wyth amayl'd ⁶² beames doe barr
 The blaunchie ⁶³ mone or estells ⁶⁴ to gev lyghte. 50
 Sprytes of the bleste, and everich Seyncte ydedde,
 Poure owte your pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

Distraughte ⁶⁵ affraie ⁶⁶, wythe lockes of blodde-red
 die,

Terroure, emburled ⁶⁷ yn the thonders rage,
 Deathe, lynked to dismaie, dothe ugfomme ⁶⁸ flie, 55

Enchafynge ⁶⁹ echone champyonne war to wage.

Speeres bevytle ⁷⁰ speres ; fwerdes upon fwerdes en-
 gage ;

Armoure on armoure dynn ⁷¹, shielde upon shielde ;

⁵⁷ flaming. ⁵⁸ a meteor, from *gron*, a fen, and *fer*, a corruption of fire ; that is, a fire exhaled from a fen. ⁵⁹ deckt. ⁶⁰ small, insignificant. ⁶¹ carr. ⁶² enameled. ⁶³ white, silver. ⁶⁴ stars. ⁶⁵ distracting. ⁶⁶ affright. ⁶⁷ armed. ⁶⁸ terribly. ⁶⁹ encouraging, heating. ⁷⁰ break, a herald term, signifying a spear broken in tilting. ⁷¹ founds.

Ne dethe of thofandes can the warre affuage,
 Botte falleynge numbers fable ⁷² all the feelde. 60
 Sprytes of the bleſte, and everych Seyncte ydedde,
 Poure owte youre pleaſaunce on mie fadres hedde.

The foemen fal arounde ; the croſs reles ⁷³ hye ;
 Steyned ynne goere, the harte of warre ys ſeen ;
 Kyng Rycharde, thorough everyche trope dothe flie, 65
 And beereth meynte ⁷⁴ of Turkes onto the greene ;
 Bie hymm the floure of Afies menn ys fleene ⁷⁵ ;
 The waylynge ⁷⁶ mone doth fade before hys ſonne ;
 Bic hym hys knyghtes bee formed to actions deene ⁷⁷,
 Doeynge fyke marvels ⁷⁸, ſtrongers be aſton ⁷⁹. 70
 Sprytes of the bleſte, and everych Seyncte ydedde,
 Poure owte your pleaſaunce onn mie fadres hedde.

The fyghte ys wonne ; Kyng Rycharde maſter is ;
 The Englonde bannerr kiſſeth the hie ayre ;
 Full of pure joie the armie is iwys ⁸⁰, 75
 And everych one haveth it onne his bayre ⁸¹ ;

⁷² blacken. ⁷³ waves. ⁷⁴ many, great numbers. ⁷⁵ ſlain.
⁷⁶ decreaſing. ⁷⁷ glorious, worthy. ⁷⁸ wonders. ⁷⁹ aſtoniſhed.
⁸⁰ certainly. ⁸¹ brow.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND. 11

Agayne to Englonde comme, and worscheped there,
 Twyghte ⁸² into lovyng arms, and feasted eft ⁸³ ;
 In everych eyne aredyng nete of wyere ⁸⁴,
 Of all remembrance of past peyne berefte. 80
 Sprites of the bleste, and everich Seyncte ydedde,
 Syke pleasures powre upon mie fadres hedde.

Syke Nigel fed, whan from the bluie sea
 The upswol ⁸⁵ fayle dyd daunce before his cyne ;
 Swefte as the wishe, hee toe the beech dyd flee, 85
 And founde his fadre steppeynge from the bryne.
 Lette thyssen menne, who haveth sprite of loove,
 Bethyncke untoe hemselfes how mote the meetynge
 proove.

⁸² plucked, pulled. ⁸³ often. ⁸⁴ grief, trouble. ⁸⁵ swollen.

ECLOGUE THE THIRD.

WOULDST thou kenn nature in her better
parte?

Goe, ferche the logges ¹ and bordels ² of the hynde ³;

Gyff ⁴ theie have anie, itte ys roughe-made arte,

Inne hem ⁵ you see the blakied ⁶ forme of kynde ⁷.

Haveth your mynde a lycheynge ⁸ of a mynde? 5

Woulde it kenne everich thyng, as it mote ⁹ bee?

Woulde ytte here phrafe of the vulgar from the
hynde,

Withoute wifeggger ¹⁰ wordes and knowlache ¹¹ free?

Gyf foc, rede thys, whyche Iche dysporteynge ¹²
pende;

Gif nete befyde, yttcs rhyme maie ytte commende. 10

¹ lodges, huts. ² cottages. ³ fervant, slave, peasant. ⁴ if.
⁵ a contraction of *them*. ⁶ naked, original. ⁷ nature. ⁸ liking.
⁹ might. The sense of this line is, Would you see every thing in its
primæval state. ¹⁰ wife-egger, a philosopher. ¹¹ knowledge.
¹² sporting.

M A N N E.

Botte whether, fayre mayde, do ye goe?

O where do ye bende yer waie?

I wille knowe whether you goe,

I wylle not bee affeled ¹³ naie.

W O M A N N E.

To Robyn and Nell, all downe in the delle, 15

To hele ¹⁴ hem at makeynge of haie.

M A N N E.

Syr Rogerre, the parfone, hav hyred mee there,

Comme, comme, lett us tryppe ytte awaie,

We'lle wurke ¹⁵ and we'lle fynge, and wylle drenche ¹⁶
of stronge beer

As longe as the merrie fommers daie. 20

W O M A N N E.

How harde ys mie dome to wurch!

Moke is mie woe.

¹³ answered. ¹⁴ aid, or help. ¹⁵ work. ¹⁶ drink.

Dame Agnes, whoe lies ynne the Chyrche

With birlette ¹⁷ golde,

Wythe gelten ¹⁸ aumeres ¹⁹ ftronge ontolde, 25

What was fhee moe than me, to be foe ?

M A N N E.

I kenne Syr Roger from afar

Tryppynge over the lea ;

Ich ask whie the lovers ²⁰ fon

Is moe than mee. 30

S Y R R O G E R R E.

The fweltric ²¹ sonne dothe hie apace hys wayne ²²,

From everich beme a seme ²³ of lyfe doe falle ;

Swythyn ²⁴ fcille ²⁵ oppe the haie uponne the playne ;

Methynckes the cockes begynneth to gre ²⁶ talle.

Thys ys alyche ourc doome ²⁷ ; the great, the smalle, 35

Moſte withe ²⁸ and bee forwyned ²⁹ by deathis darte.

See ! the fwote ³⁰ flourette ³¹ hathe noe fwote at alle ;

Itte wythe the ranke wede bereth evalle ³² parte.

¹⁷ a hood, or covering for the back part of the head. ¹⁸ gilded.
¹⁹ borders of gold and ſilver, on which was laid thin plates of either
 metal counterchanged, not unlike the preſent ſpangled laces. ²⁰ lord.
²¹ fultry. ²² ear. ²³ feed. ²⁴ quickly, preſently. ²⁵ gather.
²⁶ grow. ²⁷ fate. ²⁸ a contraction of wither. ²⁹ dried. ³⁰ ſweet.
³¹ flower. ³² equal.

The cravent ³³, warrioure, and the wyfe be blente ³⁴,
 Alyche to drie awaie wythe thofe theie dyd bemente ³⁵. 40

M A N N E.

All-a-boon ³⁶, Syr Priest, all-a-boon,

Bye yer preeftfchype nowe faye unto mee ;
 Syr Gaufryd the knyghte, who lyvethe harde bie,
 Whie shoulde hee than mee

Bee moe greate, 45

Inne honnoure, knyghtehood and eftate ?

S Y R R O G E R R E.

Attourne ³⁷ thine eyne arounde thys haied mee,
 Tentyflie ³⁸ loke arounde the chaper ³⁹ delle ⁴⁰ ;
 An anfwere to thie barganette ⁴¹ here fee,
 Thys welked ⁴² flourette wylle a lefon telle : 50
 Arift ⁴³ it blew ⁴⁴, itte florifhed, and dyd welle,
 Lokeynge afcaunce ⁴⁵ upon the naighboure greene ;
 Yet with the deigned ⁴⁶ greene yttes rennome ⁴⁷ felle,
 Eftfoones ⁴⁸ ytte fhronke upon the daie-brente ⁴⁹ playne,

³³ coward. ⁴⁴ ceafed, dead, no more. ³⁵ lament. ³⁶ a manner of asking a favour. ³⁷ turn. ³⁸ carefully, with circumfpection. ³⁹ dry, fun-burnt. ⁴⁰ valley. ⁴¹ a fong, or ballad. ⁴² withered. ⁴³ arifen, or arofe. ⁴⁴ bloffomed. ⁴⁵ difdainfully. ⁴⁶ difdained. ⁴⁷ glory. ⁴⁸ quickly. ⁴⁹ burnt.

16 ECLOGUE THE THIRD.

Didde not yttes loke, whilest ytte there dyd stonde, 55
To croppe ytte in the bodde move fomme dred honde.

Syke ⁵⁰ ys the waie of lyffe; the loverds ⁵¹ ente ⁵²
Mooveth the robber hym therfor to flea ⁵³;
Gyf thou has ethe ⁵⁴, the shadowe of contente,
Beleive the trothe ⁵⁵, theres none moe haile ⁵⁶ yan
thee. 60

Thou wurchest ⁵⁷; welle, canne thatte a trobble bee?
Slothe moe wulde jade thee than the roughest daie.
Couldest thou the kivercled ⁵⁸ of foughlys ⁵⁹ fee,
Thou wouldst eftsoones ⁶⁰ see trothe ynne whatte I
saie;

Botte lette me heere thic waie of lyffe, and thenne 65
Heare thou from me the lyffes of odher menne.

M A N N E.

I ryse wythe the sonne,
Lyche hym to dryve the wayne ⁶¹,
And eere mie wurch is don
I fynge a songe or twayne ⁶². 70

⁵⁰ such. ⁵¹ lord's. ⁵² a purse or bag. ⁵³ flay. ⁵⁴ ease. ⁵⁵ truth.
⁵⁶ happy. ⁵⁷ workest. ⁵⁸ the hidden or secret part of. ⁵⁹ fouls.
⁶⁰ full soon, or presently. ⁶¹ car. ⁶² two.

I followe

I followe the plough-tayle,
Wythe a longe jubb⁶³ of ale.

Botte of the maydens, oh !
Itte lacketh notte to telle ;
Syr Preefte mote notte crie woe, 75
Culde hys bull do as welle.
I daunce the beste heiedeygnes⁶⁴,
And foile⁶⁵ the wyfest feygnes⁶⁶.

On everych Seynctes hie daie
Wythe the mynstrelle⁶⁷ am I seene, 80
All a footeynge it awaie,
Wythe maydens on the greene.
But oh ! I wyshe to be moe greate,
In rennome, tenure, and estate.

S Y R R O G E R R E.

Has thou ne seene a tree uponne a hylle, 85
Whose unliste⁶⁸ braunces⁶⁹ rechen far toe fyghte ;
Whan fuired⁷⁰ unwers⁷¹ doe the heaven fylle,
Itte shaketh deere⁷² yn dole⁷³ and moke affryghte.

⁶³ a bottle. ⁶⁴ a country dance, still practised in the North.
⁶⁵ baffle. ⁶⁶ a corruption of *feints*. ⁶⁷ a minstrel is a musician.
⁶⁸ unbounded. ⁶⁹ branches. ⁷⁰ furious. ⁷¹ tempests, storms.
⁷² dire. ⁷³ dismay.

Whyleft the congeon ⁷⁴ flowrette abeffie ⁷⁵ dyghte ⁷⁶,
 Stondethe unhurte, unquaced ⁷⁷ bic the ftorme : 90
 Syke is a picte ⁷⁸ of lyffe : the manne of myghte
 Is tempeft-chaft ⁷⁹, hys woe greate as hys forme,
 Thiefelfe a flowrette of a fmall accounte,
 Wouldft harder felle the wynde, as hygher thee dydft
 mounte.

⁷⁴ dwarf. ⁷⁵ humility. ⁷⁶ decked. ⁷⁷ unhurt. ⁷⁸ picture
⁷⁹ tempeft-beaten.

E L I N O U R E A N D J U G A .

O NNE Ruddeborne ¹ bank twa pynyngē May-
dens fate,

Theire teares faste dryppeynge to the waterre cleere ;

Echone bementynge ² for her absente mate,

Who atte Seyncte Albonns shouke the morthynge ³
speare.

The nottebrowne Elinoure to Juga fayre 5

Dydde speke acroole ⁴, wythe languishment of eyne,

Lyche droppes of pearlie dew, lemed ⁵ the quyvryng
brine.

E L I N O U R E .

O gentle Juga ! heare mie dernie ⁶ plainte,

To fyghte for Yorke mie love ys dyghte ⁷ in stele ;

O maie ne fanguen steine the whyte rose peyncte, 10

Maie good Seyncte Cuthberte watche Syrre Roberte
wele.

Moke moe thanne deathe in phantasie I feele ;

¹ Rudborne (in Saxon, red-water), a River near Saint Albans, famous for the battles there fought between the Houses of Lancaster and York. ² lamenting. ³ murdering. ⁴ faintly. ⁵ glistened.

⁶ sad complaint. ⁷ arrayed, or cased.

See ! see ! upon the ground he bleedyng lies ;
 Inhild ⁸ some joice ⁹ of lyfe, or else mie deare love dies.

JUGA.

Systers in sorrowe, on thys daise-ey'd banke, 15
 Where melancholych broods, we wyll lamente ;
 Be wette wythe mornynge dewe and evene danke ;
 Lyche levynde ¹⁰ okes in eche the odher bente,
 Or lyche forlettenn ¹¹ halles of merriemente,
 Whose gastlie mitches ¹² holde the traine of fryghte ¹³, 20
 Where lethale ¹⁴ ravens bark, and owlets wake the
 nyghte.

[ELINOURE.]

No moe the miskynette ¹⁵ shall wake the morne,
 The minstrelle daunce, good cheere, and morryce plaie ;
 No moe the amblynge palfrie and the horne
 Shall from the leffel ¹⁶ rouze the foxe awaie ; 25
 I'll seke the foreste alle the lyve-longe daie ;

⁸ infuse. ⁹ juice. ¹⁰ blasted. ¹¹ forsaken. ¹² ruins.
¹³ fear. ¹⁴ deadly or deathboding. ¹⁵ a small bagpipe.
¹⁶ in a confined fence, a bush or hedge, though sometimes used as a forest.

Alle nete amenge the gravde chyrche ¹⁷ glebe wyll
goe,

And to the passante Spryghtes lecture ¹⁸ mie tale of woc.

[J U G A.]

Whan mokie ¹⁹ cloudis do hange upon the leme
Of leden ²⁰ Moon, ynn fylver mantels dyghte ; 30

The tryppeynge Faeries weve the golden dreme
Of Selynefs ²¹, whyche flyethe wythe the nyghte ;
Thenne (botte the Seynctes forbydde !) gif to a
spryte

Syrr Rychardes forme ys lyped, I'll holde dysstraughte
Hys bledeynge claie-colde corse, and die eche daie ynn
thoughte. 35

ELINOURE.

Ah woe bementynge wordes ; what wordes can shewe !
Thou limed ²² ryver, on thie linche ²³ maie bleede
Champyons, whose bloude wyll wythe thie waterres
flowe,

And Rudborne streeme be Rudborne streeme indeede !
Haste, gentle Juga, tryppe ytte oere the meade, 40

⁷ church-yard. ¹⁸ relate. ¹⁹ black. ²⁰ decreafing. ²¹ happinefs.
²² glaffy. ²³ bank.

To knowe, or wheder we muste waile agayne,
 Or wythe ourc fallen knyghtes be manged onne the
 plain.

Soe fayinge, lyke twa levyn-blasted trees,
 Or twayne of cloudes that holdeth stormie rayne ;
 Theie moved gentle oere the dewie mees ²⁴, 45
 To where Scyncte Albons holie fhrynes remayne.

There dyd theye fynde that bothe their knyghtes were
 flayne,

Diftraughte ²⁵ theie wandered to swollen Rudbornes
 fyde,

Yelled theyre leathalle knelle, fonke ynn the waves, and
 dyde.

²⁴ meeds. ²⁵ distracted

TO JOHN E LADGATE.

[Sent with the following *Songe to Ælla*.]

WELL thanne, goode Johne, fythe ytt must needes
be foe,

Thatt thou & I a bowtyngge matche must have,
Lette ytt ne breakyngge of ould friendshyppe bee,
Thys ys the onelie all-a-boone I crave.

Rememberr Stowe, the Bryghtstowe Carmalyte, 5
Who whanne Johne Clarkyngge, one of myckle lore,
Dydd throwe hys gauntlette-penne, wyth hym to fyghte,
Hee showd smalle wytte, and showd hys weaknesse more.
Thys ys mie formance, whyche I nowe have wrytte,
The best performance of mie lyttel wytte. 10

SONGE TO ÆLLA, LORDE OF THE CASTEL OF
BRYSTOWE YNNE DAIES OF YORE.

OH thou, orr what remaynes of thee,
Ælla, the darlyngge of futurity,
Lett thys mie songe bolde as thie courage be.
As everlastyngge to posteritye.

Whanne Dacya's fonnes, whose hayres of bloude-redde
hue

5

Lyche kyng-cuppes braftyng wythe the morning due,

Arraung'd ynne dreare arraie,

Upponne the lethale daie,

Spredde farre and wyde onne Watchets shore ;

Than dyddst thou furiose stande,

10

And bie thie valyante hande

Beefprengedd all the mees wythe gore.

Drawne bie thyne anlace felle,

Downe to the depthe of helle

Thoufandes of Dacyanns went ;

15

Bryftowannes, menne of myghte,

Ydar'd the bloudie fyghte,

And actedd deeds full quent.

Oh thou, whereer (thie bones att reste)

Thye Spryte to haunte delyghteth beste,

20

Whetherr upponne the bloude-embrewedd pleyne,

Orr whare thou kennst fromm farre

The dyfsmall crye of warre,

Orr seest fomne mountayne made of corse of fleyne ;

Orr

Orr seeft the hatchedd ftede, 25
Ypraunceynge o'er the mede,
And neighe to be amenged the poyntedd fpeeres ;
Orr ynne blacke armoure ftaulke arounde
Embattel'd Bryftowe, once thie grounde,
And glowe arduous onn the Caftle fteeres ; 30

Orr fierye round the mynfterr glare ;
Lette Bryftowe ftyle be made thie care ;
Guarde ytt fromme foemenne & confumynge fyre ;
Lyche Avones ftreme enfyrke ytte rounde,
Ne lette a flame enharme the grounde, 35
Tylle ynne one flame all the whole worlde expyre.

The underwritten Lines were composd by JOIIN
LADGATE, a Priest in London, and sent to
ROWLIE, as an Answer to the preceding *Songe*
of *Ælla*.

HAVYNGE wythe mouche attentyonn redde
Whatt you dydd to mee fende,
Admyre the varfes mouche I dydd,
And thus an answerr lende.

Amongs the Greeces Homer was 5
A Poett mouche renownde,
Amongs the Latyns Vyrgilius
Was beste of Poets founde.

The Brytish Merlyn oftenne hanne
The gyfte of inspyration, 10
And Afled to the Sexonne menne
Dydd fynge wythe elocation.

Ynne Norman tymes, Turgotus and
Goode Chaucer dydd excelle,
Thenn Stowe, the Bryghtstowe Carmelyte, 15
Dydd bare awaie the belle.

Nowe

Nowe Rowlie ynne these mokie dayes

Lendes owte hys fhænyngge lyghtes,

And Turgotus and Chaucer lyves

Ynne ev'ry lyne he wrytes.

20

THE TOURNAMENT.

AN INTERLUDE.

ENTER AN HERALDE.

THE Tournament begynnes; the hammerrs
founde;

The courferrs lyffe ¹ about the menfuredd ² fielde;
The fhemrynge armoure throws the fhcene arounde;
Quayntyffed ³ fons ⁴ depictedd ⁵ onn eche sheelde.
The fecrie ⁶ heaulmets, wythe the wreathes amielde ⁷, ⁵
Supportes the rampyngc lyoncell ⁸ orr beare,
Wythe ftraunge depyctures ⁹, Nature maie nott
yeelde,

Unfeemelie to all orderr doe appere,
Yett yatte ¹⁰ to menne, who thyncke and have a
fpryte ¹¹,

Makes knowen thatt the phantasies unrighthe. 10

¹ fport, or play. ² bounded, or meafured. ³ curiously devised.
⁴ fancys or devices. ⁵ painted, or displayed. ⁶ fiery.
⁷ ornamented, enameled. ⁸ a young lion. ⁹ drawings, paint-
ings. ¹⁰ that, ¹¹ foul.

I, Sonne

[ll. 7-10 See introduction p. xl]

I, Sonne of Honnoure, spencer ¹¹ of her joies,
 Muste swythen ¹² goe to yeve ¹³ the speeres arounde,
 Wythe advantayle ¹⁴ & borne ¹⁵ I meynthe ¹⁶ emploie,
 Who withoute mee woulde fall untoe the grounde.
 Soe the tall oake the ivie twyfteth rounde ; 15
 Soc the neshe ¹⁷ flowerr grees ¹⁸ ynne the woodeland
 shade.

The worlde bie diffraunce ys ynne orderr founde ;
 Wydhoute unlikenesse nothyng could bee made.
 As ynn the bowke ¹⁹ nete ²⁰ alleyn ²¹ cann bee donne,
 Syke ²² ynn the weal of kynde all thynges are partes of
 onne. 20

Enterr SYRR SYMONNE DE BOURTONNE.

Herawde ²³, bie heavenne these tylterrs staie too long.
 Mie phantasie ys dyinge forr the fyghte.
 The mynstrelles have begonne the thyrde warr songe,
 Yett notte a speere of hemm ²⁴ hath grete mie fyghte.
 I feere there be ne manne wordhie mie myghte. 25
 I lacke a Guid ²⁵, a Wyllyamm ²⁶ to entylte.

¹¹ dispenfer. ¹² quickly. ¹³ give. ¹⁴ armer. ¹⁵ burnish.
¹⁶ many. ¹⁷ young, weak, tender. ¹⁸ grows. ¹⁹ body. ²⁰ nothing.
²¹ alone. ²² fo. ²³ herald. ²⁴ a contraction of *them*.
²⁵ *Guie de Sancto Egidio*, the most famous tilter of his age.
²⁶ William Rufus.

To reine ²⁷ anente ²⁸ a fele ²⁹ embodiedd knyghte,
 Ytt gettes ne rennome ³⁰ gyff hys blodde bee spylte.
 Bie heavenne & Marie ytt ys tyme they're here ;
 I lyche nott unthylle ³¹ thus to wicde the speare. 30

H E R A W D E.

Methynckes I heare yer flugghornes ³² dynn ³³ fromm
 farre.

B O U R T O N N E.

Ah! fwythenn ³⁴ mie fhiede & tyltynge launce bee
 bounde ³⁵.

Eftfoones ³⁶ behefte ³⁷ mie Squyerr to the warre.

I flie before to clayme a challenge grownde.

[*Goeth oute.*]

H E R A W D E.

Thie valourous actes woulde mcinte ³⁸ of menne
 astounde ;

Harde bee yer shappe ³⁹ encontrynge thee ynn fyghte ;

²⁷ run. ²⁸ against. ²⁹ feeble. ³⁰ honour, glory. ³¹ uselefs.
³² a kind of claryon. ³³ found. ³⁴ quickly. ³⁵ ready. ³⁶ foon.
³⁷ command. ³⁸ most. ³⁹ fate, or doom.

Anenft

Anenst ⁴⁰ all menne thou bereft to the grounde,
 Lyche the hard hayle dothe the tall rothes pyghte ⁴¹.
 As whanne the mornynge sonne ydronks the dew,
 Syche dothe thie valourous actes drocke ⁴² cche
 knyghte's hue. 40

THE LYSTES. THE KYNGE. SYRR SYMONNE DE
 BOURTONE, SYRR HUGO FERRARIS, SYRR RA-
 NULPH NEVILLE, SYRR LODOVICK DE CLYNTON,
 SYRR JOHAN DE BERGHAMME, AND ODHERR
 KNYGHTES, HERAWDES, MYNSTRELLES, AND
 SERVYTOURS ⁴³.

K Y N G E.

The barganette ⁴⁴; yee mynstrelles tune the ftrynge,
 Somme actyonn dyre of auntyante kynges now fynge.

M Y N S T R E L L E S.

Wyllyamm, the Normannes floure botte Englondes
 thorne,

The manne whose myghte delievretie ⁴⁵ hadd knite ⁴⁶,

⁴⁰ against. ⁴¹ pitched, or bent down. ⁴² drink.
⁴³ servants, attendants. ⁴⁴ song, or ballad. ⁴⁵ activity. ⁴⁶ .

Snett

[Note 46 joined (1842; left blank in 1777 and 1778)]

Snett ⁴⁶ oppe hys long strunge bowe and sheelde
 aborne ⁴⁷, 45
 Behesteynge ⁴⁸ all hys hommageres ⁴⁹ to fyghte.
 Goe, rouze the lyonn fromm hys hylted ⁵⁰ denne,
 Lett thie floses ⁵¹ drenche the blodde of anie thyng bott
 menne.

Ynn the treed forreste doe the knyghtes appere ;
 Wyllyamm wythe myghte hys bowe enyronn'd ⁵²
 plies ⁵³; 50
 Loude dynns ⁵⁴ the arrowe ynn the wolfsynn's eare ;
 Hee ryfeth, battent ⁵⁵ roares, he panctes, hee dyes.
 Forflagenn att thie feete lett wolvyngs bee,
 Lett thie floses drenche theyre blodde, bott do ne bre-
 drenn flea.

Throwe the merke ⁵⁶ shade of twiftynde trees hee
 rydes ; 55
 The flemed ⁵⁷ owlett ⁵⁸ flapps herr eve-speckte ⁵⁹ wynges ;
 The lordynges ⁶⁰ toade ynn all hys passies bides ;
 The berten ⁶¹ neders ⁶² att hymm darte the stynges ;

⁴⁶ bent. ⁴⁷ burnished. ⁴⁸ commanding. ⁴⁹ fervants. ⁵⁰ hidden.
⁵¹ arrows. ⁵² worked with iron. ⁵³ bends. ⁵⁴ founds. ⁵⁵ loudly.
⁵⁶ dark, or gloome. ⁵⁷ & ⁵⁸ frightened owl. ⁵⁹ marked with evening dew.
⁶⁰ standing on their hind legs. ⁶¹ venomous. ⁶² adders.

Styll, styll, hee passēs onn, hys stede astrodde,
 Nec hedes the daungerous waie gyff leadyngē untoe
 bloodde. 60

The lyoncel, fromme fweltrie ⁶³ countries braughte,
 Coucheyngē binethe the sheltre of the bricrr,
 Att commyng dynn ⁶⁴ doth rayfe hymselfe dif-
 traughte ⁶⁵,

He loketh wythe an eie of flames of fyre.

Goe, sticke the lyonn to hys hyltren denne, 65
 Lette thie floes ⁶⁶ drenche the blood of anie thyngē
 botte menn.

Wythe passent ⁶⁷ steppē the lyonn mov'th alonge ;
 Wyllyamm hys ironne-woven bowe hee bendes,
 Wythe myghte alyche the roghlyngē ⁶⁸ thonderr
 stronge ;

The lyonn ynn a roare hys spryte foorthē fendes. 70
 Goe, flea the lyonn ynn hys blodde-steyn'd denne,
 Botte bee thie takelle ⁶⁹ drie fromm blodde of odherr
 menne.

Sweste fromm the thyckett starks the stagge awaie ;
 The couraciers ⁷⁰ as sweste doe afterr flie.

⁶³ hot, fultry. ⁶⁴ found, noise. ⁶⁵ distracted. ⁶⁶ arrows.
⁶⁷ walking leisurely. ⁶⁸ rolling. ⁶⁹ arrow. ⁷⁰ horse courfers.

Hec lepethe hie, hee stondes, hee kepes att baie, 75

Botte metes the arrowe, and eftfoones⁷¹ doth die.

Forflagenn atte thie fote lette wylde beastes bee,

Lett thie floes drenche yer blodde, yett do ne bredrenn
flee.

Wythe murtherr tyredd, hee fleynges hys bowe
alyne⁷².

The stagge ys ouch'd⁷³ wythe crownes of lillie
flowerrs. 80

Arounde their heaulmes theie greene verte doe en-
twyne;

Joying and rev'lous ynn the grene wode bowerrrs.

Forflagenn wyth thie floe lette wylde beastes bee,

Fcefte thee upponne their fleshe, doe ne thie bredrenn
flee.

K Y N G E.

Nowe to the Tourneie⁷⁴; who wylle fyrste
affraie⁷⁵? 85

⁷¹ full soon. ⁷² acrofs his shoulders. ⁷³ garlands of flowers being put round the neck of the game, it was said to be *ouch'd*, from *ouch*, a chain, worn by earls round their necks. ⁷⁴ Turnament. ⁷⁵ fight, or encounter.

H E R A U L D E.

Nevylle, a baronne, bee yatte ⁷⁶ honnoure thyne.

B O U R T O N N E.

I clayme the passage.

N E V Y L L E.

I contake ⁷⁷ thie waie.

B O U R T O N N E.

Thenn there's mie gauntlette ⁷⁸ onn mie gaberdyne ⁷⁹.

H E R E H A U L D E.

A leegefull ⁸⁰ challenge. knyghtes & champyonns
dygne ⁸¹,

A leegefull challenge, lette the slugghorne founde. 90

[Syrr Symonne *and* Nevylle *tylte*.

Nevylle ys goeynge, manne and horse, toe grounde.

[Nevylle *falls*.

Loverdes, how doughtilie ⁸² the tyltters joyne !

⁷⁶ that. ⁷⁷ dispute. ⁷⁸ glove. ⁷⁹ a piece of armour. ⁸⁰ lawful.

⁸¹ worthy. ⁸² furiously.

Yec champyones, heere Symonne de Bourtonne
 fyghtes,
 Onne hee hathe quacedd ⁸³, affayle ⁸⁴ hymm, yec
 knyghtes.

FERRARIS.

I wylle anente ⁸⁵ hymm goc; mic squierr, mic shielde; 95
 Orr onne orr odherr wyll doe myckle ⁸⁶ scethe ⁸⁷
 Before I doe departe the liffedd ⁸⁸ fielde,
 Miefelfe orr Bourtonne hereupponn wyll blethe ⁸⁹.
 Mie shielde.

BOURTONNE.

Comme onne, & fitte thie tylte-launce ethe ⁹⁰.
 Whanne Bourtonn fyghtes, hee metes a doughtie
 foe. 100
[*Theie tylte. Ferraris falleth.*]
 Hee falleth; nowe bie heavenne thie woundes doe
 smethe ⁹¹;
 I feere mee, I have wroughte thee myckle woe ⁹².

⁸³ vanquished. ⁸⁴ oppose. ⁸⁵ against. ⁸⁶ much.
⁸⁷ damage, mischief. ⁸⁸ bounded. ⁸⁹ bleed. ⁹⁰ easy. ⁹¹ smoke.
⁹² hurt, or damage.

H E R A W D E.

Bourtonne hys seconde beereth to the feelde.
 Comme onn, yee knyghtes, and wynn the honnour'd
 sheeld.

B E R G H A M M E.

I take the challenge ; squyre, mie launce and stede. 105
 I, Bourtonne, take the gauntlette ; forr mee staie.
 Botte, gyff thou fyghteste mee, thou shalt have mede⁹³ ;
 Somme odherr I wylle champyonn toe affraie⁹⁴ ;
 Perchaunce fromme hemm I maie possels the daie,
 Thenn I schalle bee a foemanne forr thic spere. 110
 Herehawde, toe the bankes of Knyghtys saie,
 De Berghamme wayteth forr a foemann heere.

C L I N T O N.

Botte longe thou schalte ne tend⁹⁵ ; I doe thee fie⁹⁶.
 Lyche forreyng⁹⁷ levynn⁹⁸, schalle mie tylte-launce
 flie.

[Berghamme & Clinton *tylte*. Clinton *fallethe*.

⁹³ reward. ⁹⁴ fight or engage. ⁹⁵ attend or wait. ⁹⁶ defy.
⁹⁷ & ⁹⁸ destroying lightening.

BERGHAMME.

Nowe, nowe, Syrr Knyghte, attoure⁹⁹ thie beeveredd¹⁰⁰
eyne.

I have borne downe, and este¹⁰¹ doe gauntlette thee.

Swythenne¹⁰² begynne, and wrynn¹⁰³ thie shappe¹⁰⁴
orr myne ;

Gyff thou dyscomfytte, ytt wylle dobblic bee.

[Bourtonne & Burghamm *tylteth*. Berghamme *falls*.

HERAWDE.

Symonne de Bourtonne haveth borne downe three,
And bie the thyrd hathe honnoure of a fourthe. 120

Lett hymm bee fett asyde, tylle hee doth see

A tylynge forr a knyghte of gentle wourthe.

Heere commethe straunge knyghtes ; gyff corteous¹⁰⁵
heie¹⁰⁶,

Ytt welle befcies¹⁰⁷ to yeve¹⁰⁸ hemm ryghte of
fraie¹⁰⁹.

⁹⁹ turn. ¹⁰⁰ beaver'd. ¹⁰¹ again. ¹⁰² quickly. ¹⁰³ declare.
¹⁰⁴ fate. ¹⁰⁵ worthy. ¹⁰⁶ they. ¹⁰⁷ becomes. ¹⁰⁸ give. ¹⁰⁹ fyght.

FIRST KNYGHT E.

Straungerrs wec bee, and homblie doe wec clayme 125
 The rennome ¹¹⁰ ynn thys Tourneie ¹¹¹ forr to tylte ;
 Dherbie to proove fromm cravents ¹¹² owre goode
 name,
 Bewrynnyng ¹¹³ thatt wec gentile blodde have spylte.

HEREHAWDE.

Yee knyghtes of cortefie, these straungerrs, faie,
 Bee you fulle wyllynge forr to yeve hemm fraie? 130
*[Fyve Knyghtes tylteth wythe the straunge Knyghte,
 and bee everichone ¹¹⁴ overthrowne.]*

BOURTONNE.

Nowe bie Seyncte Marie, gyff onn all the felde
 Ycrafedd ¹¹⁵ speres and helmetts bee besprente ¹¹⁶,
 Gyff everyche knyghte dydd houlde a piercedd ¹¹⁷
 sheeld,
 Gyff all the felde wythe champyonne blodde bee
 stente ¹¹⁸,

¹¹⁰ honour. ¹¹¹ Tournament. ¹¹² cowards. ¹¹³ declaring.
¹¹⁴ every one. ¹¹⁵ broken, split. ¹¹⁶ scatter'd.
¹¹⁷ broken, or pierced through with darts. ¹¹⁸ stained.

Yett toe encounterr hymm I bec contente. 135

Annodherr launce, Marshalle, anodherr launce.

Albeytte hec wythe lowes ¹¹⁹ of fyre ybrente ¹²⁰,

Yett Bourtonne woulde agenste hys val ¹²¹ advance.

Fyve haveth fallenn downe anthe ¹²² hys speere,

Botte hec schalle bee the next thatt falleth heere. 140

Bie thee, Seyncte Marie, and thy Sonne I sweare,

Thatt ynn whatte place yonn doughtie knyghte shall
fall

Anthe ¹²³ the stronge push of mie straught ¹²⁴ out
speere,

There schalle aryse a hallie ¹²⁵ chyrches walle,

The whyche, ynn honnoure, I wylle Marye calle, 145

Wythe pillars large, and spyre full hyghe and rounde.

And thys I faifullie ¹²⁶ wylle stonde to all,

Gyff yonderr straungerr falleth to the grounde.

Straungerr, bec bounce ¹²⁷; I champyonn ¹²⁸ you to
warre.

Sounde, founde the flughornes, to bee hearde fromm
farre. 150

[Bourtonne & the Straungerr *tylt*. Straunger *falleth*.

¹¹⁹ flames. ¹²⁰ burnt. ¹²¹ healm. ¹²² beneath. ¹²³ against.
¹²⁴ stretched out. ¹²⁵ holy. ¹²⁶ faithfully. ¹²⁷ ready. ¹²⁸ challenge.

KYNGE.

K Y N G E.

The Mornynge Tyltes now ceafe.

H E R A W D E.

Bourtonne ys kynge.

Dysplaie the Englyshe bannorre onn the tente ;

Rounde hymm, yce mynstrelles, fongs of achments ¹²⁹

fynges ;

Yee Herawdes, getherr upp the speeres be-
sprente ¹³⁰ ;

To Kynge of Tourney-tylte bec all knees bente. 155

Dames faire and gentle, forr youre loves hee foughte ;

Forr you the longe tylte-launce, the swerde hee
fhente ¹³¹ ;

Hee joustedd, alleine ¹³² havynge you ynn thoughte.

Comme, mynstrelles, found the strynge, goe onn eche
fyde,

Whylest hee untoe the Kynge ynn state doe ryde. 160

¹²⁹ atchievements, glorious actions.

¹³⁰ broken spears.

¹³¹ broke, destroyed. ¹³² only, alone.

M Y N-

M Y N S T R E L L E S.

Whann Battayle, smethynge ¹³³ wythe new quickenn'd
gore,

Bendynge wythe spoiles, and bloddie droppynge
hedde,

Dydd the merke ¹³⁴ woode of ethe ¹³⁵ and rest explore,
Seekeynge to lie onn Pleasures downie bedde,

Pleasure, dauncyng fromm her wode, 165

Wreathedd wythe floures of aiglintine,

Fromm hys vyfage washedd the bloude,

Hylte ¹³⁶ hys fwerde and gaberdyne.

Wythe fyke an eyne thec fwotelie ¹³⁷ hymm dydd
view,

Dydd foe ycorvenn ¹³⁸ everrie shape to joie, 170

Hys spryte dydd chaunge untoe anodherr hue,

Hys armes, ne spoyles, mote anie thoughts emploie.

All delyghtfomme and contente,

Fyre enshotyng ¹³⁹ fromm hys eyne,

Ynn hys arms hee dydd herr hente ¹⁴⁰, 175

Lyche the merk ¹⁴¹-plante doe entwyne.

¹³³ smoaking, steaming. ¹³⁴ dark, gloomy. ¹³⁵ ease.
¹³⁶ hid, secreted. ¹³⁷ sweetly. ¹³⁸ moulded. ¹³⁹ shooting, darting.
¹⁴⁰ graf, hold. ¹⁴¹ night-shade.

Soc, gyff thou loveſt Pleaſure and herr trayne,
Onknowlachyng¹⁴² ynn whatt place herr to fynde,
Thys rule yſpende¹⁴³, and ynn thie mynde retayne ;
Seeke Honnoure fyrſte, and Pleaſaunce lies be-
hynde. 180

¹⁴² ignorant, unknowing. ¹⁴³ conſider.

BRISTOWE TRAGEDIE:
 OR THE DETHE OF
 SYR CHARLES BAWDIN.

THE featherd songster chaunticleer
 Han wounde hys bugle horne,
 And tolde the earlie villager
 The commynge of the morne :

Kynge EDWARDE sawe the ruddie streakes 5
 Of lyghte eclypfe the greie ;
 And herde the raven's crokyng throte
 Proclayme the fated daie.

"Thou'rt ryght," quod hee, "for, by the Godde
 "That fyttes cnthron'd on hyghe ! 10
 "CHARLES BAWDIN, and hys fellowes twaine,
 "To-daie fhall furelie die."

Thenne

Thenne wythe a jugge of nappy ale

Hys Knyghtes dydd onne hymm waite ;

“Goe tell the traytour, thatt to-daie 15

“Hee leaves thys mortall state.”

Syr CANTERLONE thenne bendedd lowe,

Wythe harte brymm-fulle of woe ;

Hee journey'd to the castle-gate,

And to Syr CHARLES dydd goe. 20

Butt whenne hee came, hys children twaine,

And eke hys lovyng wyfe,

Wythe brinie tears dydd wett the floore,

For goode Syr CHARLESSES lyfe.

“O goode Syr CHARLES!” sayd CANTERLONE, 25

“Badde tydyngs I doe brynge.”

‘Speke boldlic, manne,” sayd brave Syr CHARLES,

“Whatte fays thie traytor kyng?”

“I greeve to telle, before yonne sonne

“Does fromme the welkinn flye, 30

“Hee hath uponne hys honour sworne,

“Thatt thou shalt furelie die.”

“Wec

"Wee all muft die," quod brave Syr CHARLES ;

"Of thatte I'm not affearde ;

"Whatte bootes to lyve a little fpace ?

35

"Thanke JESU, I'm prepar'd :

"Butt telle thye kynge, for myne hee's not,

"I'de fooner die to-daie

"Thanne lyve hys flave, as manie are,

"Tho' I fhoulde lyve for aie."

40

Thenne CANTERLONE hee dydd goe out,

To telle the maior ftraite

To gett all thynges ynne reddynefs

For goode Syr CHARLESES fate.

Thenne Maifterr CANYNGE faughte the kynge,

45

And felle down onne hys knee ;

"I'm come," quod hee, "unto your grace

"To move your clemencye."

Thenne quod the kynge, "Youre tale fpeke out,

"You have been much oure friende ;

50

"Whatever youre request may bee,

"Wee wylle to ytte attende."

"My

“ My nobile leige ! alle my request

“ Ys for a nobile knyghte,

“ Who, tho’ may hap hee has donne wronge, 55

“ He thoghte ytte styll was ryghte :

“ Hee has a spoufe and children twaine,

“ Alle rewyn’d are for aie ;

“ Yff thatt you are resolv’d to lett

“ CHARLES BAWDIN die to-daie.” 60

“ Speke nott of fuch a traytour vile,”

The kynge ynne furie fayde ;

“ Before the evening starre doth sheene,

“ BAWDIN shall loofe hys hedde :

“ Justice does loudlie for hym calle, 65

“ And hee shall have hys meede :

“ Speke, Maister CANYNGE ! Whatte thyngelſe

“ Att prefent doe you neede ? ”

“ My nobile leige ! ” goode CANYNGE fayde,

“ Leave juſtice to our Godde, 70

“ And laye the yronne rule aſyde ;

“ Be thyne the olyve rodde.

“ Was

" Was Godde to ferche our hertes and reines,

" The best were fynners grete ;

" CHRIST'S vycarr only knowes ne fynne,

75

" Ynne alle thys mortall state.

" Lett mercie rule thyne infante reigne,

" 'Twylle faste thye crowne fulle sure ;

" From race to race thy familie

" Alle sov'reigns shall endure :

80

" But yff wythe bloode and slaughter thou

" Beginne thy infante reigne,

" Thy crowne uponne thy childrennes brows

" Wylle never long remayne."

" CANYNGE, awaie ! thys traytour vile

85

" Has scorn'd my power and mee ;

" Howe canst thou thenne for such a manne

" Intreate my clemencye ? "

" My nobile leige ! the trulie brave

" Wylle val'rous actions prize,

90

" Respect a brave and nobile mynde,

" Altho' ynne enemies."

" CANYNGE,

"CANYNGE, awaie! By Godde ynnē Heav'n

"Thatt dydd mee beinge gyve,

"I wylle nott taste a bitt of breade 95

"Whilst thys Syr CHARLES dothe lyve.

"By MARIE, and alle Seinctes ynnē Heav'n,

"Thys funne shall be hys laste."

Thenne CANYNGE dropt a brinie teare,

And from the presence paste. 100

Wyth herte brymm-fulle of gnawynge grief,

Hee to Syr CHARLES dydd goe,

And satt hymm downe uponne a stoole,

And teares beganne to flowe.

"Wee all must die," quod brave Syr CHARLES; 105

"Whatte bootes ytte howe or whenne;

"Dethe ys the sure, the certaine fate

"Of all wee mortall menne.

"Saye why, my friend, thie honest foul

"Runns overr att thyne eye; 110

"Is ytte for my most welcome doome

"Thatt thou dost child-lyke crye?"

Quod godlie CANYNGE, "I doe weepe,

"Thatt thou so soone muſt dye,

"And leave thy ſonnes and helpleſſ wyfe ;

115

"'Tys thys thatt wettes myne eye."

"Thenne drie the tears thatt out thyne eye

"From godlie fountaines ſprynge ;

"Dethe I deſpiſe, and alle the power

"Of EDWARDE, traytor kynge.

120

"Whan through the tyrant's welcom means

"I ſhall reſigne my lyfe,

"The Godde I ſerve wylle ſoone provyde

"For bothe mye ſonnes and wyfe.

"Before I ſawe the lyghtſome funne,

125

"Thys was appointed mee ;

"Shall mortal manne repyne or grudge

"Whatt Godde ordeynes to bee ?

"Howe oft ynne battaile have I ſtoode,

"Whan thouſands dy'd arounde ;

130

"Whan ſmokyng ſtreemes of crimſon bloode

"Imbrew'd the fatten'd grounde :

"Howe

“ How dydd I knowe thatt ev’ry darte,
 “ Thatt cutte the airie waie,
 “ Myghte nott fynde passage toe my harte, 135
 “ And clofe myne eyes for aie ?

“ And fhall I nowe, forr feere of dethe,
 “ Looke wanne and bee dyfmayde ?
 “ Ne ! fromm my herte flie chilyfhe feere,
 “ Bee alle the manne difplay’d. 140

“ Ah, goddelyke HENRIE ! Godde forefende,
 “ And guarde thee and thye sonne,
 “ Yff ’tis hys wylle ; but yff ’tis nott,
 “ Why thenne hys wylle bee donne.

“ My honeft friende, my faulte has beenc 145
 “ To ferve Godde and mye prynce ;
 “ And thatt I no tyme-ferver am,
 “ My dethe wylle foone convynce.

“ Ynne Londonne citye was I borne,
 “ Of parents of grete note ; 150
 “ My fadre dydd a nobile armes
 “ Emblazon onne hys cote :

" I make ne doubte butt hee ys gone

" Where foone I hope to goe ;

" Where wee for ever fhall bee blest, 155

" From oute the reech of woe :

" Hee taughte mee iustice and the laws

" Wyth pitie to unite ;

" And eke hec taughte mee howe to knowe

" The wronge cause fromm the ryghte : 160

" Hee taughte mee wythe a prudent hande

" To feede the hungrie poore,

" Ne lett mye farvants dryve awaie

" The hungrie fromme my doore :

" And none can saye, butt alle mye lyfe 165

" I have hys wordyes kept ;

" And fumm'd the actyonns of the daie

" Eche nyghte before I flept.

" I have a spoufe, goe aske of her,

" Yff I defyl'd her bedde ? 170

" I have a kynge, and none can laie

" Blacke treason onne my hedde.

" Ynne

“ Ynne Lent, and onne the holie eve,
 “ Fromm fleſhe I dydd refrayne;
 “ Whie ſhould I thenne appeare diſmay’d 175
 “ To leave thys worlde of payne?

“ Ne! hapleſs HENRIE! I rejoyce,
 “ I ſhalle ne fee thye dethe;
 “ Moſte willynglie ynne thye juſt cauſe
 “ Doe I reſign my brethe. 180

“ Oh, fickle people! rewyn’d londe!
 “ Thou wylt kenne peace ne moe;
 “ Whyle RICHARD’S ſonnes exalt themſelves,
 “ Thye brookes wythe bloude wylle flowe.

“ Saie, were ye tyr’d of godlie peace, 185
 “ And godlie HENRIE’S reigne,
 “ Thatt you dydd choppe youre eaſie daies
 “ For thoſe of bloude and peyne?

“ Whatte tho’ I onne a ſledde bee drawne,
 “ And mangled by a hynde, 190
 “ I doe deſye the traytor’s pow’r,
 “ Hee can ne harm my mynde;

"Whatte tho', uphoisted onne a pole,
 "Mye lymbes shall rotte ynne ayre,
 "And ne ryche monument of brasse
 "CHARLES BAWDIN'S name shall bear ;

195

"Yett ynne the holie booke above,
 "Whyche tyme can't eate awaie,
 "There wythe the farvants of the Lorde
 "Mye name shall lyve for aie.

200

"Thenne welcome dethe ! for lyfe eterne
 "I leave thys mortall lyfe :
 "Farewell, vayne worlde, and alle that's deare,
 "Mye fonnes and lovyng wyfe !

"Nowe dethe as welcome to mee comes,
 "As e'er the moneth of Maie ;
 "Nor woulde I even wyshe to lyve,
 "Wyth my dere wyfe to staie."

205

Quod CANYNGE, "'Tys a goodlie thyng
 "To bee prepar'd to die ;
 "And from thys world of peyne and grefe
 "To Godde ynne Heav'n to flie."

210

And

And nowe the bell beganne to tolle,
 And claryonnes to founde ;
 Syr CHARLES hee herde the horses feete 215
 A prauncyng onne the grounde :

And juft before the officers,
 His lovyng wyfe came ynne,
 Weepyng unfeigned teeres of woe,
 Wythe loude and dyfmalle dynne. 220

“ Sweet FLORENCE ! nowe I praie forbere,
 “ Ynne quiet lett mee die ;
 “ Praie Godde, thatt ev’ry Chriftian foule
 “ Maye looke onne dethe as I.

“ Sweet FLORENCE ! why thefe brinie teeres ? 225
 “ Theye wafhe my foule awaie,
 “ And almoft make mee wyfhe for lyfe,
 “ Wyth thee, fweete dame, to ftiae.

“ ’Tys butt a journie I fhalle goe
 “ Untoe the lande of blyffe ; 230
 “ Nowe, as a prooffe of hufbande’s love,
 “ Receive thys holie kyffe.”

Thenne FLORENCE, fault'ring ynne her faie,

Tremblynge theſe wordyes ſpoke,

“ Ah, cruclē EDWARDE ! bloudie kyngē ! 235

“ My herte ys welle nyghe broke :

“ Ah, ſweete Syr CHARLES ! why wylt thou goe,

“ Wythoute thye lovyngē wyfe ?

“ The cruelle axe thatt cuttes thye necke,

“ Ytte eke ſhall ende mye lyfe.” 240

And nowē the officers came ynne

To bryngē Syr CHARLES awaie,

Whoe turnedd toe his lovyngē wyfe,

And thus toe her dydd faie :

“ I goe to lyfe, and nott to dethe ; 245

“ Truſte thou ynne Godde above,

“ And teache thye ſonnes to feare the Lorde,

“ And ynne theyre hertes hym love :

“ Teache them to runne the nobile race

“ Thatt I theyre fader runne : 250

“ FLORENCE ! ſhou'd dethe thee take—adiou !

“ Yee officers, leade onne.”

Thenne

Thenne FLORENCE rav'd as anie madde.

And dydd her treffes tere ;

"Oh ! staie, mye husbande ! lorde ! and lyfe !" — 255

Syr CHARLES thenne dropt a teare.

'Tyll tyredd oute wythe ravyngge loud,

Shee fellen onne the flore ;

Syr CHARLES exerted alle hys myghte,

And march'd fromm oute the dore. 260

Uponne a sledde hee mounted thenne,

Wythe lookes fulle brave and swete ;

Lookes, thatt enshone ne moe concern

Thanne anie ynne the strete.

Before hym went the council-menne, 265

Ynne scarlett robes and golde,

And tassils spanglyngge ynne the funne,

Muche glorious to beholde :

The Freers of Seincte AUGUSTYNE next

Appeared to the syghte, 270

Alle cladd ynne homelie ruffett weedes,

Of godlie monkysh plyghte :

[9-2] Ynne

Ynne diffraunt partes a godlie pfaume
 Moſte fweetlie theye dydd chaunt ;
 Behynde theyre backes fyx mynſtrelles came, 275
 Who tun'd the ſtrunge bataunt.

Thenne fyve-and-twentye archers came ;
 Echone the bowe dydd bende,
 From reſcue of kynge HENRIES friends
 Syr CHARLES forr to defend. 280

Bolde as a lyon came Syr CHARLES,
 Drawne onne a clothe-layde ſledde,
 Bye two blacke ſtedes ynne trappyngeſ white,
 Wyth plumes uponne theyre hedde :

Behynde hym fyve-and-twentye moe 285
 Of archers ſtronge and ſtoute,
 Wyth bended bowe echone ynne hande,
 Marched ynne goodlie route :

Seinſte JAMESES Freers marched next,
 Echone hys parte dydd chaunt ; 290
 Behynde theyre backs fyx mynſtrelles came,
 Who tun'd the ſtrunge bataunt :

Thenne

Thenne came the maior and eldermenne,
 Ynne clothe of scarlett deck't ;
 And theyre attendyng menne echone, 295
 Lyke Easterne princes trickt :

And after them, a multitude
 Of citizenns dydd thronge ;
 The wyndowes were alle fulle of heddes,
 As hee dydd passe alonge. 300

And whenne hee came to the hyghe crosse,
 Syr CHARLES dydd turne and faie,
 " O Thou, thatt savest manne fromme synne,
 " Washe mye foule clean thys daie ! "

Att the grete mynsterr wyndowe fat 305
 The kynge ynne myckle state,
 To see CHARLES BAWDIN goe alonge
 To hys most welcom fate.

Soone as the fledde drewe nyghe enowe,
 Thatt EDWARDE hee myghte heare, 310
 The brave Syr CHARLES hee dydd stande uppe,
 And thus hys wordes declare :

" Thou

"Thou sceft mee, EDWARDE ! traytour vile !

"Expos'd to infamie ;

"Butt bee affur'd, difloyall manne !

315

"I'm greaterr nowe thanne thee.

"Bye foule proceedyngs, murdre, bloude,

"Thou wearest nowe a crowne ;

"And haft appoynted mee to dye,

"By power nott thyne owne.

320

"Thou thynkest I fhall dye to-daie ;

"I have beene dede 'till nowe,

"And foone fhall lyve to weare a crowne

"For aie uponne my browe :

"Whylft thou, perhapps, for fom few yeares,

325

"Shalt rule thys fickle lande,

"To lett them knowe howe wyde the rule

"'Twixt kynge and tyrant hande :

"Thye pow'r unjust, thou traytour flave !

"Shall falle onne thye owne hedde"—

330

Fromm out of hearyng of the kynge

Departed thenne the fledde.

Kynge

Kynge EDWARDE'S foule rush'd to hys face,
 Hee turn'd hys hedde awaie,
 And to hys broder GLOUCESTER 335
 Hee thus dydd speke and faie :

" To hym that foe-much-dreaded dethe
 " Ne ghaftlie terrors brynge,
 " Beholde the manne ! hee spake the truthe,
 " Hee's greater thanne a kynge ! " 340

" Soe lett hym die ! " Duke RICHARD sayde ;
 " And maye echone oure foes
 " Bende downe theyre neckes to bloudie axe,
 " And feede the carryon crowes."

And nowe the horfes gentlie drewe 345
 Syr CHARLES uppe the hyghe hylle ;
 The axe dydd glyfterr ynne the funne,
 Hys pretious bloude to spylle.

Syrr CHARLES dydd uppe the scaffold goe,
 As uppe a gilded carre 350
 Of victorie, bye val'rous chiefs
 Gayn'd ynne the bloudie warre :

And

And to the people hee dydd faie,

“ Beholde you fee mee dye,

“ For fervynge loyally mye kynge, 355

“ Mye kynge moft rightfullie.

“ As longe as EDWARDE rules thys lande,

“ Ne quiet you wylle knowe ;

“ Youre fonnes and hufbandes fhalle bec flayne,

“ And brookes wythe bloude fhalle flowe. 360

“ You leave youre goode and lawfuller kynge,

“ Whenne ynne adverfitye ;

“ Lyke mee, untoe the true caufe ftycke,

“ And for the true caufe dye.”

Thenne hee, wyth preeftes, uponne hys knees, 365

A pray'r to Godde dydd make,

Befeechyng hym unto hymfelfe

Hys partyng foule to take.

Thenne, kneelyng downe, hee layd hys hedde

Moft feemlie onne the blocke ; 370

Whyche fromme hys bodie fayre at once

The able heddes-manne froke :

And

And oute the bloude beganne to flowe,
 And rounde the scaffolde twyne ;
 And teares, enow to washe't awaie, 375
 Dydd flowe fromme each mann's eyne.

The bloudie axe hys bodie fayre
 Ynnto foure parties cutte ;
 And ev'rye parte, and eke hys hedde,
 Uponne a pole was putte. 380

One parte dydd rotte onne Kynwulph-hylle,
 One onne the mynster-tower,
 And one from off the castle-gate
 The crowen dydd devoure :

The other onne Seyncte Powle's goode gate, 385
 A dreery spectacle ;
 Hys hedde was plac'd onne the hyghe croffe,
 Ynne hyghe-streete most nobile.

Thus was the ende of BAWDIN's fate :
 Godde prosper longe oure kynge, 390
 And grante hee maye, wyth BAWDIN's foule,
 Ynne heav'n Godd's mercie synge !

Æ L L A :

Æ L L A :

A

T R A G Y C A L E N T E R L U D E ,

O R

D I S C O O R S E Y N G E T R A G E D I E ,

W R O T E N N B I E

T H O M A S R O W L E I E ;

P L A I E D D B E F O R E

M A S T R E C A N Y N G E , A T T E H Y S H O W S E N E M P T E

T H E R O D D E L O D G E ;

[A L S O E B E F O R E T H E D U K E O F N O R F O L C K , J O H A N
H O W A R D .]

F

PERSONNES REPRESENTEDD.

ÆLLA, bic *Thomas Rowleic*, Preeſte, the Auſthoure.

CELMONDE, *Fohan Iſcamm*, Preeſte.

HURRA, Syr *Thybbotte Gorges*, Knyghte.

BIRTHA, Maſtre *Edwarde Canynge*.

Odherr Partes bic *Knyghtes Mynſtrelles*.

EPISTLE TO MASTRE CANYNGE ON
ÆLLA.

'TYS songe bie mynstrelles, thatte yn auntaryent
tym,

Whan Reasonn hylt ¹ herselfe in cloudes of nyghte,
The preeste delyvered alle the lege ² yn rhym ;
Lyche peyncted ³ tylytynge speares to please the fyghte,
The whyche yn yttes felle use doe make moke ⁴
dere ⁵, 5
Syke dyd theire auntyante lee defflie ⁶ delyghte the eare.

Perchaunce yn Vyrtues gare ⁷ rhym mote bee thenne,
Butt eeste ⁸ nowe flyeth to the odher fyde ;
In hallie ⁹ preeste apperes the ribaudes ¹⁰ penne,
Inne lithie ¹¹ moncke apperes the barronnes pryde : 10
But rhym wythe somme, as nedere ¹² widhout teethe,
Make pleasaunce to the sence, botte maie do lyttel
scathe ¹³.

¹ hid, concealed. ² law. ³ painted. ⁴ much. ⁵ hurt, damage.
⁶ sweetly. ⁷ cause. ⁸ oft. ⁹ holy. ¹⁰ rake, lewd person.
¹¹ humble. ¹² adder. ¹³ hurt, damage.

Syr Johne, a knyghte, who hath a barne of lore¹⁴,
 Kenns¹⁵ Latyn att fyrst fyghte from Frenche or Greke,
 Pyghtethe¹⁶ hys knowlachynge¹⁷ ten yeres or more, 15
 To ryngē upon the Latynne worde to speke.
 Whoever spekethe Englysch ys despyfed,
 The Englysch hym to please moſte fyrſte be latynized.

Vevyan, a moncke, a good requiem¹⁸ fyngeſ ;
 Can preache ſo wele, eche hynde¹⁹ hys meneynge
 knowes 20
 Albeytte theſe gode guyfts awaie he flyngeſ,
 Becynge aſ badde yn vearſe aſ goode yn proſe.
 Hee fyngeſ of ſeynctes who dyed for ycr Godde,
 Everych wynter nyghte aſreſche he ſheddeſ theyr blodde.

To maydens, huſwyſes, and unlored²⁰ dameſ, 25
 Hee redeſ hys taleſ of merrymēt & woe.
 Loughe²¹ loudlie dynneth²² from the dolte²³
 adrameſ²⁴ ;
 He ſwelles on laudeſ of fooles, tho' kenneſ²⁵ hem foe.

¹⁴ learning. ¹⁵ knows. ¹⁶ plucks or tortures. ¹⁷ knowledge.
¹⁸ a ſervice uſed over the dead. ¹⁹ peaſant. ²⁰ unlearned. ²¹ laugh.
²² founds. ²³ fooliſh. ²⁴ churlſ, ²⁵ knows.

EPISTLE TO MASTRE CANYNGE. 69

Sommetyme at tragedie theie laughe and fynge,
 At merrie yaped ²⁶ fage ²⁷ fomme hard-drayned water
 brynge. 30

Yette Vevyan ys ne foole, beyinde ²⁸ hys lynes.
 Geofroie makes vearse, as handycraftes theyr ware ;
 Wordes wythoute sence fulle groffyngelyc ²⁹ he twynes,
 Cotteynge hys storie off as wythe a sheere ;
 Waytes monthes on nothyng, & hys storie donne, 35
 Ne moe you from ytte kenn, than gyf ³⁰ you ncere be-
 gone.

Enowe of odhers ; of miefelfe to write,
 Requyrynge whatt I doe notte nowe posses,
 To you I leave the taske ; I kenne your myghte
 Wyll make mie faultes, mie meynte ³¹ of faultes, be
 lefs. 40

ÆLLA wythe thys I fende, and hope that you
 Wylle from ytte caste awaie, whatte lynes maic be un-
 truc.

²⁶ laughable. ²⁷ tale, jest. ²⁸ beyond. ²⁹ foolishly. ³⁰ if.
³¹ many.

Playes made from hallie ³² tales I holde unmeete ;
 Lette fomme greate storie of a manne be fonge ;
 Whanne, as a manne, we Godde and Jefus treate, 45
 In mie pore mynde, we doe the Godhedde wronge.
 Botte lette ne wordes, whyche droorie ³³ mote ne heare,
 Bee placed yn the fame. Adieu untylle anere ³⁴.

THOMAS ROWLEIE.

³² holy. ³³ strange perversion of words. *Droorie* in its antient
 fignification flood for *modesty*. ³⁴ another.

LETTER

LETTER TO THE DYGNE MASTRE
CANYNGE.

S TRAUNGE dome ytte ys, that, yn these daies of
oures,

Nete ³⁵ butte a bare recytalle can hav place ;

Nowe fhapelie poesie haft losfe yttes powers,

And pynant hyftorie ys onlie grace ;

Heie ³⁶ pycke up wolfsome weedes, ynftedde of flowers, 5

And famylies, ynftedde of wytte, theie trace ;

Nowe poesie canne meete wythe ne regrate ³⁷,

Whylfte profe, & herchaughtrie ³⁸, ryfe yn eftate.

Lette kynges, & rulers, whan heie gayne a throne,

Shewe whatt theyre grandfieres, & great grandfieres
bore, 10

Emarfchalled armes, yatte, ne before theyre owne,

Now raung'd wythe whatt yeir fadres han before ;

Lette trades, & tounc folck, lett fyke ³⁹ thynges alone,

Ne fyghte for fable yn a fielde of aure ;

³⁵ nought. ³⁶ they. ³⁷ esteem. ³⁸ heraldry. ³⁹ fuch.

Seldomm, or never, are armes vyrtues mede, 15
 Shee nillynge ⁴⁰ to take myckle ⁴¹ aie dothe hede.

A man ascaunfe upponn a piece maye looke,
 And shake hys hedde to styrre hys rede ⁴² aboute ;
 Quod he, gyf I askaunted oere thys booke,
 Schulde fynde thereyn that trouthe ys left wythoute ; 20
 Eke, gyf ⁴³ ynto a vew percase ⁴⁴ I tooke
 The long beade-rolle of al the wrytynge route,
 Afferius, Ingolphus, Torgotte, Bedde,
 Thorow hem ⁴⁵ al nete lyche ytte I coulde rede.—

Pardon, yee Graiebarbes ⁴⁶, gyff I faie, onwife 25
 Yee are, to stycke so close & byfmarelie ⁴⁷
 To hyftorie ; you doe ytte tooe moche pryze,
 Whyche amenufed ⁴⁸ thoughtes of poesie ;
 Somme drybblette ⁴⁹ share you shoulde to yatte ⁵⁰ alyfe ⁵¹,
 Nott makynge everyche thyng bee hyftorie ; 30
 Instedde of mountynge onn a wynged horfe,
 You onn a rouncey ⁵² dryve yn dolefull courfe.

⁴⁰ unwilling. ⁴¹ much. ⁴² wisdom, council. ⁴³ if. ⁴⁴ perchance.
⁴⁵ them. ⁴⁶ Greybeards. ⁴⁷ curiously. ⁴⁸ lessened. ⁴⁹ small.
⁵⁰ that. ⁵¹ allow. ⁵² cart-horfe.

Cannyng & I from common courſe dyffente ;
 Wee ryde the ſtede, botte yev to hym the reene ;
 Ne wylle betweene craſed molteryng booke be pente, 35
 Botte foare on hyghe, & yn the ſonne-bemes ſheene ;
 And where wee kenn ſomme iſhad ⁵³ floures beſprente,
 We take ytte, & from ould rouſte doe ytte clene ;
 Wee wylle ne cheynedd to one paſture bee,
 Botte ſometymes foare 'bove trouthe of hyſtorie. 40

Saie, Canyng, whatt was vearſe yn daies of yore ?
 Fyne thoughtes, and couplettes fetyvelie ⁵⁴ bewryen ⁵⁵,
 Notte fyke as doe annoie thys age ſo fore,
 A keppened poyntelle ⁵⁶ reſtyng at eche lyne.
 Vearſe maie be goode, botte poeſie wantes more, 45
 An onliſt ⁵⁷ leſturn ⁵⁸, and a ſonge adygne ⁵⁹ ;
 Accordyng to the rule I have thys wroughte,
 Gyff ytt pleaſe Canyng, I care notte a groate.

The thyng yttſelf moſte bee yttes owne deſenſe ;
 Som metre maie notte pleaſe a womannes ear. 50

⁵³ broken. ⁵⁴ elegantly. ⁵⁵ declared, expreſſed.

⁵⁶ a pen, uſed metaphorically, as a muſe or genius. ⁵⁷ boundleſs.

⁵⁸ ſubject. ⁵⁹ nervous, worthy of praiſe.

Canynge lookes notte for pocfie, botte fenfe ;
 And dygne, & wordie thoughtes, ys all hys care.
 Canynge, adieu ! I do you greete from hence ;
 Full foone I hope to tafte of your good cheere ;
 Goode Byshoppe Carpynter dyd byd mee faie, 55
 Hee wyfche you healthe & felineffe for aie.

T. ROWLEIE.

E N T R O D U C T I O N N E.

S O M M E cherifaunei ⁶⁰ 'tys to gentle mynde,
 Whan heie have chevyced ⁶¹ theyre londe from
 bayne ⁶²,

Whan theie ar dedd, theie leave yer name behynde,
 And theyre goode deedes doe on the earthe remayne ;
 Downe yn the grave wee ynhyrne ⁶³ everych steyne, 5
 Whylest al her gentleneffe ys made to sheene,
 Lyche fetyve baubels ⁶⁴ geafonne ⁶⁵ to be seene.

ÆLLA, the wardenne of thys ⁶⁶ castell ⁶⁷ ftede,
 Whylest Saxons dyd the Englyfche sceptre fwaie,
 Who made whole troopes of Dacyan men to blede, 10
 Then feel'd ⁶⁸ hys eyne, and feeled hys eyne for aie,
 Wee rowze hym uppe before the judgment daie,
 To faie what he, as clergyond ⁶⁹, can kenne,
 And howe hee sojourned in the vale of men.

⁶⁰ comfort. ⁶¹ preserved. ⁶² ruin. ⁶³ inter. ⁶⁴ jewels. ⁶⁵ rare.
⁶⁶ Bristol. ⁶⁷ castle. ⁶⁸ clofed. ⁶⁹ taught.

Æ L L A.

[*l.* 1 cherifaunei : see *Errata*, p. 307, and cf. p. 135 *l.* 839]

Æ L L A.

C E L M O N D E, att B R Y S T O W E.

BEFORE yonne roddie sonne has droove hys
wayne

Throwe halfe hys joornie, dyghte yn gites¹ of goulde,
Mee, happelefs mee, hee wyll a wretche behoulde,
Miefelfe, and al that's myne, bounde ynne myfchaunces
chayne.

Ah! Birtha, whie dydde Nature frame thee fayre? 5

Whie art thou all thatt poyntelle² canne bewrcene³?

Whie art thou nott as coarfe as odhers are?—

Botte thenn thie foughle woulde throwe thy vyfage
fheene,

Yatt fhemres onn thie comelie femlykeene⁴,

Lyche nottebrowne cloudes, whann bie the sonne
made redde,

10

¹ robes, mantels. ² a pen. ³ exprefs. ⁴ countenance.

Orr scarlette, wythe waylde lynnen clothe ywreene⁵,
 Syke⁶ woulde thie spryte upponn thie vyfage fpreddē.
 Thys daie brave Ælla dothe thyne honde & harte
 Clayme as hys owne to be, whyche nee fromm hys moſte
 parte.

And cann I lyve to fee herr wythe anere⁷! 15
 Ytt cannotte, muſte notte, naie, ytt ſhalle not bee.
 Thys nyghte I'll putte ſtronge poyſonn ynn the beere,
 And hymm, herr, and myſelfe, attenes⁸ wyll flea.
 Affyſt mee, Helle! lett Devylles rounde mee tende,
 To flea mieſelfe, mie love, & eke mie doughtie⁹ friende. 20

Æ L L A, B I R T H A.

Æ L L A.

Notte, whanne the hallie prieste dyd make me knyghte,
 Bleſſyng the weaponne, tellynge future dede,
 Howe bie mie honde the prevyd¹⁰ Dane ſhoulde blede,
 Howe I ſchulde often bee, and often wyne, ynn fyghte;

⁵ covered. ⁶ fuch. ⁷ another. at once. ⁹ mighty.
¹⁰ hardy, valourous.

Notte, whann I fyrſte behelde thie beauteous hue, 25
 Whyche ſtrooke mie mynde, & rouzed mie ſofter ſoule ;
 Nott, whann from the barbed horſe yn fyghte dyd
 viewe

The flying Dacians oere the wyde playne roule,
 Whan all the troopes of Denmarque made grete dole,
 Dydd I fele joie wyth fyke reddoure ¹¹ as nowe, 30
 Whann hallie preeft, the lechemanne of the ſoule,
 Dydd knytte us both ynn a caytyfnede ¹² vowe :
 Now hallie Ælla's ſelyneſſe ys grate ;
 Shap ¹³ haveth nowe ymade hys woes for to emmate ¹⁴.

B I R T H A.

Mie lorde,& huſbande, fyke a joie ys myne ; 35
 Botte mayden modeſtic moſte ne foe faie,
 Albeytte thou mayeſt rede ytt ynn myne eyne,
 Or ynn myne harte, where thou ſhalte be for aie ;
 Inne ſothe, I have botte meeded oute thie faie ¹⁵ ;
 For twelve tymes twelve the mone hathe bin
 yblente ¹⁶, 40

¹¹ violence. ¹² binding, enforcing. ¹³ fate. ¹⁴ leſſen, decreaſe.
¹⁵ faith. ¹⁶ blinded.

As manie tymes hathe vyed the Godde of daie,
 And on the graffe her lemes ¹⁷ of fylver fente,
 Sythe thou dydft cheefe mee for thie fwote to bee,
 Enactynge ynn the fame moſte faiefullie to mee.

Ofte have I ſeene thee atte the none-daie feaſte, 45
 Whanne deysde bie thieſelfe, for wante of pheeres ¹⁸,
 Awhylſt thie merryemen dydde laughe and jeaſte,
 Onn mee thou ſemeſt all eyne, to mee all cares.
 Thou wardeſt mee as gyff ynn hondred feeres,
 Aleſt a daygnous ¹⁹ looke to thee be ſente, 50
 And offrendes ²⁰ made mee, moe thann yie compheeres,
 Offe ſcarpes ²¹ of ſcarlette, & fyne paramente ²²;
 All thie yntente to pleaſe was lyſſed ²³ to mee,
 I faie ytt, I moſte ſtreve thatt you ameded bee.

Æ L L A.

Mie lyttel kyndneſſes whyche I dydd doe, 55
 Thie gentleneſſ doth corven them foe grete,
 Lyche bawſyn ²⁴ olyphauntes ²⁵ mie gnattes doe
 ſhewe;
 Thou doeſt mie thoughtes of paying love amate ²⁶.

¹⁷ lights, rays.¹⁸ fellows, equals.¹⁹ diſdainful.²⁰ preſents, offerings.²¹ ſcarfs.²² robes of ſcarlet.²³ bounded.²⁴ large. ²⁵ elephants.²⁶ deſtroy.

Botte hann mie actyonns straughte ²⁷ the rolle of fate,
 Pyghte thee fromm Hell, or broughte Heaven down
 to thee, 60
 Layde the whol worlde a falldstole atte thie feete,
 On smyle woulde be suffycyll mede for mee.
 I amm Loves borro'r, & canne never paie,
 Bott be hys borrower stytle, & thyne, mie fwete, for aie.

B I R T H A.

Love, doe notte rate your achevmentes ²⁸ foe smalle ; 65
 As I to you, fyke love untoe mee beare ;
 For nothyngc paste wille Birtha ever call,
 Ne on a foode from Heaven thynke to cheere.
 As farr as thys frayle brutylle flesch wyll speere,
 Syke, & ne fardher I expecte of you ; 70
 Be notte toe slacke yn love, ne overdeare ;
 A smalle fyre, yan a loude flame, proves more truc.

Æ L L A.

Thie gentle wordis doe thie volunde ²⁹ kenne
 To bee moe clergionde thann ys ynn meyncte of
 menne.

²⁷ stretched. ²⁸ services. ²⁹ memory, understanding.

Æ L L A,
 [l. 73 doe : toe 1777, 1778. See Errata, p. 307]

Æ L L A, B I R T H A, C E L M O N D E,
M Y N S T R E L L E S.

C E L M O N D E.

Alle bleffyngeſ ſhowre on gentle Ælla's hedde ! 75
Oft maie the moone, yn fylver ſheenynge lyghte,
Inne varied chaunges varied bleffyngeſ ſhedde,
Beſprengeynge far abroad miſchaunces nyghte ;
And thou, fayre Birtha ! thou, fayre Dame, fo
bryghte,
Long mayeſt thou wyth Ælla fynde muche peace, 80
Wythe ſelyneſſe, as wyth a roabe, be dyghte,
Wyth everych chaungynge mone new joies encreaſe !
I, as a token of mie love to ſpeake,
Have brought you jubbes of ale, at nyghte youre
brayne to breake.

Æ L L A.

Whan ſopperes paſte we'lle drenche youre ale foe
ſtronge, 85
Tyde lyfe, tyde death.

C E L M O N D E.

Ye Mynstrelles, chaunt your songe.

Mynstrelles Songe, bie a Manne and Womanne.

M A N N E.

Tourne thee to thie Shepsterr ³⁰ fwayne ;

Bryghte sonne has ne droncke the dewe

From the floures of yellowe hue ;

Tourne thee, Alyce, backe agayne.

90

W O M A N N E.

No, beftoikerre ³¹, I wylle goe,

Softlie tryppynge o'ere the mees ³²,

Lyche the fylver-footed doe,

Seekeynge fhelterr yn grene trees.

M A N N E.

See the mofs-growne daifey'd banke,

Pereynge ynne the freme belowe ;

Here we'lle fytte, yn dewie danke ;

Tourne thee, Alyce, do notte goe.

95

³⁰ Shepherd. ³¹ deceiver. ³² meadows.

W O M A N N E.

I've hearde erfte mie grandame faie,
 Yonge damoyfelles fchulde ne bee, 100
 Inne the fwotie moonthe of Maie,
 Wythe yonge menne bie the grenc wode tree.

M A N N E.

Sytte thee, Alyce, fytte, and harke,
 Howe the ouzle ³³ chauntes hys noate,
 The chelandree ³⁴, greie morn larke, 105
 Chauntynge from theyre lyttel throate ;

W O M A N N E.

I heare them from echc grene wode tree,
 Chauntynge owte fo blatauntlie ³⁵,
 Tellynge lecturnyes ³⁶ to mee,
 Myscheefe ys whanne you are nygh. 110

³³ The black bird. ³⁴ Gold-finch. ³⁵ loudly. ³⁶ lectures.

M A N N E.

See alonge the mees fo grene
 Pied daifies, kynge-coppes fwote ;
 Alle wee fec, bie non bee seene,
 Nete botte shepe fettes here a fote.

W O M A N N E.

Shepfter fwayne, you tare mie gratche ³⁷. 115
 Oute uponne ye ! lette me goe.
 Leave mee fwythe, or I'lle alatche.
 Robynne, thys youre dame fshall knowe.

M A N N E.

See ! the crokyng brionie
 Rounde the popler twyfte hys fpraie ; 120
 Rounde the oake the greene ivie
 Florryschethe and lyveth aie.

Lette us feate us bie thys tree,
 Laughe, and fynge to lovyng ayres ;
 Comme, and doe notte coyen bee ; 125
 Nature made all thynges bie payres.

³⁷ Apparel.

Drooried cattles wylle after kynde ;
Gentle doves wylle kyfs and coe :

W O M A N N E.

Botte manne, hee moſte bee ywrynde,
Tylle fyr preeſte make on of two. 130

Tempte mee ne to the foule thyng ;
I wylle no mannes lemanne be ;
Tyll fyr preeſte hys ſonge doethe ſyng,
Thou ſhalt neere fynde aught of mee.

M A N N E.

Bie oure ladie her yborne, 135
To-morrowe, ſoone as ytte ys daie,
I'lle make thee wyfe, ne bee forſworne,
So tyde me lyfe or dethe for aie.

W O M A N N E.

Whatt dothe lette, botte thatte nowe
Wee attenes³⁸, thos honde yn honde, 140
Unto divinifire³⁹ goe,
And bee lyncked yn wedlocke bonde ?

³⁸ At once.

³⁹ a divine.

M A N N E.

I agree, and thus I plyghte
 Honde, and harte, and all that's myne ;
 Goode fyr Rogerr, do us ryghte, 145
 Make us one, at Cothbertes fhryne.

B O T H E.

We wylle ynn a bordelle ⁴⁰ lyve,
 Hailie, thoughe of no estate ;
 Everyche clocke moe love shall gyve ;
 Wee ynne godeneffe wylle bee greate. 150

Æ L L A.

I lyche thys fonge, I lyche ytt myckle well ;
 And there ys monie for yer fyngeynge now ;
 Butte have you noone thatt marriage-bleffynge telle ?

C E L M O N D E.

In marriage, bleffynge are botte fewe, I trowe.

⁴⁰ A cottage.

M Y N S T R E L L E S.

Laverde ⁴¹, wee have ; and, gyff you please, wille
fyngē, 155

As well as owre choughe-voyces wylle permytte.

Æ L L A.

Comme then, and see you fwotelie tune the frynge,
And fret ⁴², and engyne all the human wytte,
Toe please mie dame.

M Y N S T R E L L E S.

We'lle strayne owre wytte and fyngē.

Mynstrelles Songe.

F Y R S T E M Y N S T R E L L E.

The boddyngē flourettes blothes atte the lyghte ; 160
The mees be sprengeḍ wyth the yellowe huc ;
Ynn daifeyd mantels ys the mountayne dyghte ;
The nesh ⁴³ yonge coweslepe bendethe wyth the dewe ;

⁴¹ Lord. ⁴² fretch. ⁴³ tender.

The trees enlufed, yntoe Heavenne fraughte,
 Whenn gentle wyndes doe blowe, to wheftlyng dynne
 ys broughte. 165

The evenyng commes, and brynges the dewe alonge ;
 The roddie welkynne fhecneth to the eyne ;
 Arounde the aleftake Mynftrells fyinge the fonge ;
 Yonge ivie rounde the doore poſte do entwyne ;
 I laie mee onn the graſſe ; yette, to mie wyll, 170
 Albeytte alle ys fayre, there lackethe fomethynge ſtylle.

S E C O N D E M Y N S T R E L L E.

So Adam thoughtenne, whann, ynn Paradyſe,
 All Heavenn and Erthe dyd homage to hys mynde
 Ynn Womman alleynes mannes pleaſaunce lyes ;
 As Inſtrumetes of joie were made the kynde. 175
 Go, take a wyfe untoe thie armes, and fee
 Wynter, and brownie hylles, wyll have a charme for thee

THYRDE MYNSTRELLE.

Whanne Autumpne blake⁴⁴ and sonne-brente doe
 appere,
 With hys goulde honde guylteynge the falleynge lefe,
 Bryngeynge oppe Wynterr to folfylle the yere, 180
 Beerynge uponne hys backe the riped shefe ;
 Whan al the hyls wythe woddie fede ys whyte ;
 Whanne levynne-fyres and lemes do mete from far the
 fyghte ;

Whann the fayre apple, ruddy as even skie,
 Do bende the tree unto the fructyle grounde ; 185
 When joicie peres, and berries of blacke die,
 Doe daunce yn ayre, and call the eyne arounde ;
 Thann, bee the even foule, or even fayre,
 Meethynckes mie hartys joie ys steynced wyth somme
 care.

⁴⁴ Naked.

S E C O N D E M Y N S T R E L L E.

Angelles bee wroghte to bee of neidher kynde ; 190

Angelles alleyne fromme chafe ⁴⁵ desyre bee free ;

Dheere ys a fomwhatte evere yn the mynde,

Yatte, wythout wommanne, cannot styllled bee ;

Ne seyncte yn celles, botte, havynge blodde and
tere ⁴⁶,

Do fynde the spryte to joie on fyghte of womanne

fayre :

195

Wommen bee made, notte for hemfelves, botte
manne,

Bone of hys bone, and chyld of hys desyre ;

Fromme an ynutyle membre fyrste beganne,

Ywroghte with moche of water, lyttle fyre ;

Therefore theie seke the fyre of love, to hete 200

The milkynefs of kynde, and make hemfelves complete.

Albeytte, wythout wommen, menne were pheeres

To salvage kynde, and wulde botte lyve to flea,

Botte wommenne eft the spryghte of peace so cheres,

Tochelod yn Angel joie heie Angeles bee ; 205

⁴⁵ Hot.

⁴⁶ health.

Go, take thee fwythyn⁴⁷ to thie bedde a wyfe,
Bee bante or bleffed hie, yn proovyngge marryage lyfe.

Anodher Mynstrelles Songe, bie Syr Thybbot Gorges.

As Elynour bie the green leffelle was fyttynge,
As from the fones hete fhe harried,
She fayde, as herr whytte hondes whyte hosen was
knyttynge, 210
Whatte pleafure ytt ys to be married !

Mie hufbande, Lorde Thomas, a forrefter boulde,
As ever clove pynne, or the baskette,
Does no cheryfauncys from Elynour houlde,
I have ytte as foone as I afke ytte. 215

Whann I lyved wyth mie fadre yn merrie Clowd-dell,
Tho' twas at my liefte to mynde fpynnyngge,
I ftylle wanted fomethynge, botte whatte ne coulde telle,
Mie lorde fadres barbde haulte han ne wynnyngge.

⁴⁷ Quickly.

Eche mornynge I ryfe, doc I fette mie maydennes, 220

Somme to spynn, somme to curdell, somme bleachynge,

Gyff any new entered doe aske for mie aidens,

Thann fwythynne you fynde mee a teachynge.

Lorde Walterre, mie fadre, he loved me welle,

And nothyng unto mee was nedeinge, 225

Botte schulde I agen goe to merrie Cloud-dell,

In fothern twoulde bee wythoute redeinge.

Shee fayde, and lorde Thomas came over the lea,

As hee the fatte derkynnes was chacynge,

Shee putte uppe her knyttyng, and to hym wente
fhee ; 230

So wee leave hem bothe kyndelie embracyng.

Æ L L A.

I lyche eke thys ; goe ynn untoe the feaste ;

Wee wylle permytte you antecedente bee ;

There swotelie synge eche carolle, and yaped⁴⁸ jearste ;

And there ys monnie, that you merrie bee ; 235

⁴⁸ Laughable.

Comme, gentle love, wee wylle toe spoufe-feafte goe,
And there ynn ale and wyne bee dreyncted ⁴⁹ everych woe.

ÆLLA, BIRTHA, CELMONDE, MESSENGERE.

M E S S E N G E R E.

Ælla, the Danes ar thondrynge onn our coafte ;
Lyche fcolles of locufts, cafte oppe bie the fea,
Magnus and Hurra, wythe a doughtie hoafte, 240
Are ragyng, to be quanfed ⁵⁰ bie none botte thee ;
Haſte, ſwyfte as Levynne to theſe royners flee :
Thie dogges alleyne can tame thys ragynge bulle.
Haſte ſwythyn, fore anieghe the towne theic bee,
And Wedecefterres rolle of dome bec fulle. 245
Haſte, haſte, O Ælla, to the byker flie,
For yn a momentes ſpace tenne thouſand menne maie die.

Æ L L A.

Beſhrew thee for thie newes ! I moſte be gon.
Was ever lockleſs dome ſo hard as myne !
Thos from dyſportyſmente to warr to ron, 250
To chaunge the felke veſte for the gaberdyne !

⁴⁹ Drowned.

⁵⁰ Stilled, quenched.

B I R T H A.

O ! lyche a nedere, lette me rounde thee twyne,
 And hylte thie boddie from the schaftes of warre.
 Thou shalte nott, must not, from thie Birtha ryne,
 Botte kenn the dynne of slughornes from a farre. 255

Æ L L A.

O love, was thys thie joie, to shewe the treatē,
 Than groffyshe to forbydde thie hongered guesstes
 to eate ?

O mie upswalyng⁵¹ harte, whatt wordes can saie
 The peynes, thatte passethe ynn mie foule ybrente ?
 Thos to bee torne uponne mie spoufalle daie, 260
 O ! 'tys a peyne beyond entendement.
 Yee mychtie Goddes, and is yor favoures sente
 As thous faste dented to a loade of peyne ?
 Moste wee aie holde yn chace the shade content,
 And for a bodykyn⁵² a swarthe obteyne ? 265

⁵¹ Swelling.⁵² Body, substance.

O ! whie

O! whie, yee feynctes, opprefs yee thos mie fowle?
How fhalle I fpeke mie woe, mie freme, mie dreerie dole?

C E L M O N D E.

Sometyme the wyfeste lacketh pore mans rede.
Reafonne and counynge wytte ofte flees awaie.
Thanne, loverde, lett me faie, wyth hommaged drede
(Bieneth your fote ylayn) mie counfelle faie; 271
Gyff thos wee lett the matter lethlen⁵³ laie,
The foemenn, everych honde-poync̃te, getteth fote.
Mie loverde, lett the fpeere-menne, dyghte for fraic,
And all the fabbataners goe aboute. 275
I fpeke, mie loverde, alleyn to upryfe
Youre wytte from marvelle, and the warriour to alyfe.

Æ L L A.

Ah! nowe thou potteft takells⁵⁴ yn mie harte;
Mie foulghe dothe nowe begynne to fee herfelle;
I wyllc upryfe mie myghte, and doc mie parte, 280
To flea the foemenne yn mie furie felle.

⁵³ Still, dead.

⁵⁴ arrows, darts.

Botte

Botte howe canne tynge mic rampynge fourie telle,
 Whyche ryfeth from mie love to Birtha fayre?
 Ne coulde the queede, and alle the myghte of Helle,
 Founde out impleasaunce of fyke blacke a geare. 285
 Yette I wylle bec micelfe, and rouze mie spryte
 To acte wythe rennome, and goe meet the bloddie
 fyghte.

B I R T H A.

No, thou schalte never leave thie Birtha's fyde ;
 Ne schall the wynde uponne us blowe alleynes ;
 I, lyche a nedre, wylle untoe thee byde ; 290
 Tyde lyfe, tyde deathe, ytte shall behoulde us twayne.
 I have mie parte of drierie dole and peyne ;
 Itte brasteth from mee atte the holtred cyne ;
 Ynne tydes of teares mic swarthyng spryte wyll
 drayne,
 Gyff drerie dole ys thyne, tys twa tymes myne. 295
 Goe notte, Ælla ; wythe thie Birtha staie ;
 For wyth thie semmlykeed mic spryte wyll goe awaie.

Æ L L A.

O! tys for thee, for thee alleyne I fele;
 Yett I muste bee mieselfe; with valoures gear
 I'lle dyghte mie hearte, and notte mie lymbes yn
 ftele, 300
 And shake the bloddie swerde and steyned spere.

B I R T H A.

Can Ælla from hys breaſte hys Birtha teare?
 Is ſhee ſo rou and ugſomme⁵⁵ to hys fyghte?
 Entrykeynge wyght! ys leathall warre ſo deare?
 Thou pryzeſt mee belowe the joies of fyghte. 305
 Thou ſcalte notte leave mee, albeytte the erthe
 Hong pendaunte bie thie swerde, and craved for thy
 morte.

Æ L L A.

Dydeſt thou kenne howe mie woes, as ſtarres
 ybrente,
 Headed bie theſe thie wordes doe onn mee falle,
 Thou woulde ſtryve to gyve mie harte contente, 310
 Wakyng mie ſlepyng mynde to honnoures calle.

⁵⁵ Terrible.

Of felyneffe I pryze thee moe yan all
 Heaven can mee fende, or counynge wytt acqyre,
 Yette I wyll leave thee, onne the foe to falle,
 Retournynge to thie eyne with double fyre. 315

B I R T H A.

Moste Birtha boon requeste and bee denyd?
 Receyve attenes a darte yn felyneffe and pryde?
 Doe staie, att leaste tylle morrowes sonne apperes.

Æ L L A.

Thou kenneste welle the Dacyannes myttee powere;
 Wythe them a mynnute wurchethe bane for
 yeres; 320
 Theie undoe reaulmes wythyn a syngle hower.
 Rouze all thie honnoure, Birtha; look attoure
 Thie bledeynge countrie, whych for hastie dede
 Calls, for the rodeynge of some doughtie power,
 To royn yttes royners, make yttes foemenne blede. 325

B I R T H A.

B I R T H A.

Rouze all thie love ; false and entrykyng wyghte !
Ne leave thie Birtha thos uponne pretence of fyghte.

Thou nedest notte goe, untyll thou haste command
Under the fygnette of oure lorde the kyngc.

Æ L L A.

And wouldest thou make me then a recreande? 330
Hollie Seyncte Marie, keepe mee from the thyngc !
Heere, Birtha, thou hast potte a double styngc,
One for thie love, anodher for thie mynde.

B I R T H A.

Agylted ⁵⁶ Ælla, thie abredynge ⁵⁷ blynge ⁵⁸.
Twas love of thee thatte foule intente ywrynde. 335
Yette heare mie supplicate, to mee attende,
Hear from mie groted ⁵⁹ harte the lover and the friende.

⁵⁶ Offended. ⁵⁷ upbraiding. ⁵⁸ cease. ⁵⁹ swollen.

Lett Celmonde yn thie armour-brace be dyghte ;

And yn thie stead unto the battle goe ;

This name alleyne wylle putte the Danes to
flyghte, 340

The ayre thatt beares ytt woulde presse downe the foe.

Æ L L A.

Birtha, yn vayne thou wouldest mee recreand doe ;

I moste, I wylle, fyghte for mie countries wele,

And leave thee for ytt. Celmonde, sweftlie goe,

Telle mie Bryftowans to bedyghte yn stele ; 345

Tell hem I sorne to kenne hem from afar,

Botte leave the vyrgyn brydall bedde for bedde of
warre.

Æ L L A, B I R T H A.

B I R T H A.

And thou wylt goe ; Oⁿ mie agroted harte !

Æ L L A.

Mie countrie waites mie marche ; I muste awaie ;

Albeytte I schulde goe to mete the darte 350

Of certen Dethe, yette here I woulde notte staie.

Botte

[l. 345 bedyghte : dyghte 1777, 1778. See *Errata*, p. 307]

Botte thos to leave thee, Birtha, dothe affwaic
 Moe torturynge peynes yanne canne be fedde bic
 tyngue,

Yette rouze thie honoure uppe, and wayte the daie,
 Whan rounde aboute mee songe of warre heie
 fyngue. 355

O Birtha, fteuv mie agreeme⁶⁰ to accaie⁶¹,
 And joyous fee mie armes, dyghte oute ynn warre arraie.

B I R T H A.

Difficile⁶² ys the pennaunce, yette I'lle fteuv
 To keepe mie woe behyltren yn mie breaſte.
 Albeytte nete maye to mee pleaſaunce yev, 360

Lyche thee, I'lle fteuv to ſette mie mynde atte reſte.

Yett oh ! forgeve, yff I have thee dyſtreſte ;
 Love, doughtie love, wylle beare no odher ſwaie.

Juſte as I was wythe Ælla to be bleſte,
 Shappe foullie thos hathe ſnatched hym awaie. 365

It was a tene too doughtie to bee borne,
 Wydhoute an ounde of teares and breaſte wyth ſyghes
 ytorne.

⁶⁰ Torture.⁶¹ affwage.⁶² difficult.

Æ L L A.

Thie mynde ys now thiefelfe ; why wylte thou bee
 All blanche, al kyngelie, all foe wyfe yn mynde,
 Alleyne to lett pore wretched Ælla see, 370
 Whatte wondrous bighes ⁶³ he nowe muſte leave
 behynde?

O Birtha fayre, warde everyche commynge wynde,
 On everych wynde I wylle a token fende ;
 Onn mie longe ſhiede ycorne thie name thoul't fynde.
 Butte here commes Celmonde, wordhie knyghte and
 friende. 375

Æ L L A, B I R T H A, C E L M O N D E
ſpeaking.

Thie Bryſtowe knyghtes for thie forth-comynge
 lynge ⁶⁴ ;
 Echone athwarte hys backe hys longe warre-ſhield dothe
 flynge.

Æ L L A.

Birtha, adieu ; but yette I cannotte goe.

⁶³ Jewels. ⁶⁴ ſtay.

B I R T H A.

B I R T H A.

Lyfe of mie fpryte, mie gentle Ælla ſtaie. 380
Engyne mee notte wyth fyke a drierie woe.

Æ L L A.

I muſte, I wylle; tys honnoure calſ awaie.

B I R T H A.

O mie agroted harte, braſte, braſte ynn twaie.
Ælla, for honnoure, flyes awaie from mec.

Æ L L A.

Birtha, adieu; I maie notte here obaie. 385
I'm flyynge from mieſelfe yn flying thee.

B I R T H A.

O Ælla, houſband, friend, and loverde, ſtaie.
He's gon, he's gone, alaſs! percaſe he's gone for aie.

C E L M O N D E.

Hope, hallie fufter, fweepeynge thro' the fkie,
 In crowne of goulde, and robe of lillie whyte, 39
 Whyche farre abroad ynne gentle ayre doe flie,
 Meetynge from dyftaunce the enjoyous fyghte,
 Albeytte efte thou takeft thie hie flyghte
 Hecket ⁶⁵ ynne a myfte, and wyth thyne cym
 yblente,
 Nowe commeft thou to mee wythe ftarrie lyghte ; 39
 Ontoe thie vefte the rodde fonne ys adente ⁶⁶ ;
 The Sommer tyde, the month of Maie apperc,
 Depycte wythe fkylledd honde upponn thie wyd
 aumere.

I from a nete of hopelen am adawed,
 Awhaped ⁶⁷ atte the fetyvenefs of daie ; 40
 Ælla, bie nete moe thann hys myndbruche awed,
 Is gone, and I mofte followe, toe the fraie.

⁶⁵ Wrapped clofely, covered. ⁶⁶ fastened. ⁶⁷ astonifh'd.

Celmonde canne ne'er from anie byker staie.

Dothe warre begynne? there's Celmonde yn the place.

Botte whanne the warre ys donne, I'll hafte awaie.

The reste from nethe tymes masque must shew yttes
face. 405

I fee onnombered joies arounde mee ryfe;

Blake ⁶⁸ stonde the future doome, and joie dothe mee
alyse.

O honnoure, honnoure, whatt ys bie thee hanne?

Hailie the robber and the bordelyer, 410

Who kens ne thee, or ys to thee bestanne,

And nothyng does thie myckle gaftnefs fere.

Faygne woulde I from mie bosomme alle thec tare.

Thou there dysperpellest ⁶⁹ thie levynne-bronde;

Whylest mie foulgh's forwyned, thou art the
gare; 415

Sleene ys mie comforte bie thie ferie honde;

As somme talle hylle, whann wynds doe shake the
ground,

⁶⁸ Naked,

⁶⁹ Scatterest.

Itte kerveth all abroad, bie brafteynge hyltren wounde.

Honnoure, whatt bee ytte? tys a shadowes shade,

A thyng of wychencref, an idle dreme ; 420

On of the fonnis whych the clerche have made

Menne wydhoute sprytes, and wommen for to fleme ;

Knyghtes, who ofte kenne the loude dynne of the

beme,

Schulde be forgarde to fyke enfeeblynge waies,

Make everych acte, alyche theyr foules, be breme, 425

And for theyre chyvalrie alleyn have prayse.

O thou, whatteer thie name,

Or Zabalus or Queed,

Comme, steel mie fable spryte,

For fremde ⁷⁰ and dolefulle dede. 430

⁷⁰ Strange.

MAGNUS, HURRA, *and* HIE PREESTE,
wyth the ARMIE, neare Watchette.

MAGNUS.

SWYTHE⁷¹ lette the offrendes⁷² to the Goddes
 begynne,
 To knowe of hem the iffue of the fyghte.
 Potte the blodde-fleyned fword and pavyes ynnē;
 Spreade fwythyn all arounde the hallie lyghte.

HIE PREESTE *fyngeth.*

Yee, who hie yn mokie ayre	435
Delethe feasonnes foule or fayre,	
Yee, who, whanne yee weere agguylte,	
The mone yn bloddie gyttelles ⁷³ hylte,	
Mooved the starres, and dyd unbynde	
Everyche barriere to the wynde;	440

⁷¹ Quickly.

⁷² offerings.

⁷³ mantels.

Whanne

Whanne the oundynge waves dyftrefte,
 Stroven to be overeft,
 Sockeynge yn the fpyre-gyrte towne,
 Swolteryng wole natyones downe,
 Sendynge dethe, on plagues aftrodge, 445
 Moovyng lyke the erthys Godde ;
 To mee fend your hefte dyvyne,
 Lyghte eletten⁷⁴ all myne eyne,
 Thatt I maie now undevyse
 All the actyonnes of th'empprize. 450

[falleth downe and efte ryfethe.

Thus fayethe the Goddes ; goe, yffue to the playne ;
 Forr there fhall meynthe of mytte menne bee flayne.

M A G N U S.

Whic, foe there evere was, whanne Magnus foughte.
 Efte have I treynted noyance throughe the hoafte,
 Athorowe fwerdes, alyche the Quced dyftraughte, 455
 Have Magnus preffynge wroghte hys foemen loafte.

⁷⁴ Enlighten.

As

[l. 442 Stroven : Storven 1777, 1778. See Errata, p. 307]

As whanne a tempeste vexethe foare the coaste,
 The dyngeynge ounde the fandeie ftronde doe tare,
 So dyd I inne the warre the javlynne tofte,
 Full meynthe a champyones breaste received mie
 fpear. 460

Mie fheelde, lyche fommere morie gronfer droke,
 Mie lethalle fpeare, alyche a levyn-mylyted oke.

H U R R A.

Thie wordes are greate, full hyghe of found, and
 eeke

Lyche thonderre, to the whych dothe comme no rayne.
 Itte lacketh notte a doughtie honde to fpeke; 465

The cocke faiethe drefte⁷⁵, yett armed ys he alleyne.

Certis thie wordes maie, thou motest have fayne

Of mee, and meynthe of moe, who eke canne fyghte,

Who haveth trodden downe the adventayle,

And tore the heaulmes from heades of myckle
 myghte. 470

Sythence fyke myghte ys placed yn thie honde,

Lette blowes thie actyons fpeeke, and bie thie corrage
 ftonde.

⁷⁵ Leaf.

M A G N U S.

M A G N U S.

Thou are a warrioure, Hurra, thatte I kenne,
 And myckle famed for thie handie dede.
 Thou fyghtest anente⁷⁶ maydens and ne menne, 475
 Nor aie thou makest armed hartes to blede.
 Efte I, caparyson'd on bloddie stede,
 Havethe thee scene binethe mee ynn the fyghte,
 Wythe corfes I investynge everich mede,
 And thou aston, and wondrynge at mie myghte. 480
 Thanne wouldest thou comme yn for mie renome,
 Albeytte thou wouldst reyne awaie from bloddie dome?

H U R R A.

How! butte bee bourne mie rage. I kenne aryghte
 Bothe thee and thyne maie ne bee wordhye pecne.
 Eftsoones I hope wee scalle engage yn fyghte; 485
 Thanne to the fouldyers all thou wylte bewreene.

⁷⁶ Against.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 111

I'll prove mie courage onne the burled greene ;
 Tys there alleyne I'll telle thee whatte I bee.
 Gyf I weelde notte the deadlie sphere adeene,
 Thanne lett mie name be fulle as lowe as thee. 490
 Thys mie adented shielde, thys mie warre-speare,
 Schalle telle the falleynge foe gyf Hurra's harte can
 feare.

M A G N U S.

Magnus woulde speke, butte thatte hys noble spryte
 Dothe foe enrage, he knowes notte whatte to faie.
 He'dde speke yn blowes, yn gottes of blodde he'd
 wryte, 495
 And on thie heafod peyncte hys myghte for aie.
 Gyf thou anent an wolfynnes rage wouldest staie,
 'Tys here to meet ytt ; botte gyff nott, bee goe ;
 Left I in furrie shulde mie armes dysplaie,
 Whyche to thie boddie wylle wurche ⁷⁷ myckle
 woe. 500
 Oh ! I bee madde, dysfraughte wyth brendyng rage ;
 Ne seas of smethynge gore wylle mie chafed harte
 affwage.

⁷⁷ Work.

H U R R A.

[l. 489 sphere : see note on p. xli]

H U R R A.

I kenne thec, Magnus, welle ; a wyghte thou art
 That doest aslee alonge ynn doled dyftresse,
 Strynge bulle yn boddie, lyoncelle yn harte, 505
 I almost wyfche thie prowes were made leffe.
 Whan Ælla (name drest uppe yn ugfomnefs ⁷⁵
 To thee and recreandes ⁷⁹) thondered on the playne,
 Howe dydste thou thorowe fyrste of fleers presse !
 Swefter thanne federed takelle dydste thou reyne. 510
 A ronnynge pryze onn feyncte daie to ordayne,
 Magnus, and none botte hee, the ronnynge pryze
 wylle gayne.

M A G N U S.

Eternalle plagues devour thie baned tyngue !
 Myrriades of neders pre upponne thie spryte !
 Maieft thou fele al the peynes of age whylft
 yynge, 515
 Unmanned, uneyned, exclooded aie the lyghte,

⁷⁸ Terror.⁷⁹ cowards.

Thie fenfes, lyche thiefelfe, enwrapped yn nyghte,
 A fcoff to foemen & to beaftes a pheere ;
 Maie furched levynne onne thie head alyghte,
 Maie on thee falle the fhuyr of the unweere ; 520
 Fen vaipoures blafte thie everiche manlie powere,
 Maie thie bante boddie quycke the wolfeome peenes
 devoure.

Faygne woulde I curfe thee further, botte mie tyngue
 Denies mie harte the favoure foe toe doe.

H U R R A.

Nowe bie the Dacyanne goddes, & Welkyns kynge, 525
 Wythe fhurie, as thou dydſte begynne, perfue ;
 Calle on mie heade all tortures that bee rou,
 Bane onne, tylle thie owne tongue thie curfes fele.
 Sende onne mie heade the blyghtcyng levynne blewe,
 The thonder loude, the fwellynge azure rele ⁸⁰. 530
 Thie wordes be hie of dynne, botte nete befylde ;
 Bane on, good chieftayn, fyghte wythe wordes of myckle
 pryde.

Botte doe notte waſte thie breath, left Ælla come.

⁸⁰ Wave.

M A G N U S.

Ælla & thee togyder fynke toe helle!
 Bee youre names blaſted from the rolle of dome! 535
 I feere noe Ælla, thatte thou kenneſt welle.
 Unlydgefulle traytoure, wylt thou nowe rebelle?
 'Tys knowen, thatte yie menn bec lyncked to myne,
 Bothe ſente, as troopes of wolves, to ſetre felle;
 Botte nowe thou lackeſt hem to be all yyne. 540
 Nowe, bie the goddes yatte reule the Dacyanne ſtate,
 Speacke thou yn rage once moe, I wyll thee dyfregate.

H U R R A.

I pryze thie threattes joſte as I doe thie banes,
 The fede of malyce and recendize al.
 Thou arte a ſteyne unto the name of Danes; 545
 Thou alleyne to thie tyngue for prooſe canſt calle.
 Thou beeſt a worme ſo groffile and ſo ſmal,
 I wythe thie bloude woulde ſcorne to foul mie ſworde,
 Botte wythe thie weaponnes woulde upon thee falle,
 Alyche thie owne feare, ſlea thee wythe a worde. 550
 I Hurra amme mieſel, & aie wyll bee,
 As greate yn valourous actes, & yn commande as thee.

M A G-

MAGNUS, HURRA, ARMYE & MESSENGER.

M E S S E N G E R E.

Blynne your contekions⁸¹, chiefs; for, as I stode
 Uponne mie watche, I spiede an armie commynge,
 Notte lyche ann handfulle of a fremded⁸² foe, 555
 Botte blacke wythe armoure, movynge ugfolmie,
 Lyche a blacke fulle cloude, thatte dothe goe alonge
 To droppe yn hayle, & hele the thonder storme.

M A G N U S.

Ar there meynthe of them?

M E S S E N G E R R.

Thycke as the ante-flyes ynne a sommer's none, 560
 Seemynge as tho' theie flynge as perfante too.

H U R R A.

Whatte matters thatte? lettes sette oure warr-arræie.
 Goe, founde the beme, lette champyons prepare;

⁸¹ Contentions.

⁸² frightened.

Ne doubtynge, we wylle stynghe as faste as heie.

Whatte? doest forgard⁸³ thie blodde? ys ytte for
feare? 565

Wouldest thou gayne the towne, & castle-stere,

And yette ne byker wythe the foldyer garde?

Go, hyde thee ynn mie tente annethe the lere ;

I of thie boddie wylle keepe watche & warde.

M A G N U S.

Oure goddes of Denmarke know mie harte ys
goode. 570

H U R R A.

For nete uppon the erthe, botte to be choughens foode.

MAGNUS, HURRA, ARMIE, SECONDE MESSENGERRE.

SECONDE MESSENGERRE.

As from mie towre I kende the commynge foe,

I spied the croffed shielde, & bloddie fwerde,

⁸³ Lofe.

The furyous Ælla's banner ; wythynne kenne
 The armie ys. Dyforder throughe oure hoafte 575
 Is fleyng, borne onne wynges of Ælla's name ;
 Styr, flyr, mie lordes !

M A G N U S.

What? Ælla? & foe neare?
 Thenne Denmarques roiend ; oh mie ryfyng fcare !

H U R R A.

What doeste thou mene? thys Ælla's botte a manne.
 Nowe bie mie fworde, thou arte a veric berne⁸⁴. 580
 Of late I dyd thie creand valoure fcanne,
 Whanne thou dydft boafte foe moche of actyon derne.
 Botte I toe warr mie doeynges moſte atturue,
 To cheere the Sabbataneres to deere dede.

M A G N U S.

I to the knyghtes onne everyche fyde wylle burne, 585
 Telleyng 'hem alle to make her foemen blede ;
 Sythe ſhame or deathe onne eidher fyde wylle bee,
 Mie harte I wylle upryſe, & inne the battelle flea.

⁸⁴ Child.

Æ L L A, C E L M O N D E, & A R M I E *near*
W A T C H E T T E.

Æ L L A.

NOW havynge done oure mattynes & oure vowes,
Lette us for the intended fyghte be boune, 590
And everyche champyone potte the joyous crowne
Of certane masterschyppe upon hys gleftreyng browes.

As for mie harte, I owne ytt ys, as ere
Itte has beene ynne the sommer-sheene of fate,
Unknowen to the ugosome gratche of fere ; 595
Mie blodde embollen, wythe masterie elate,
Boyles ynne mie veynes, & rolles ynn rapyd ftate,
Impatyente forr to mete the persante stele,
And telle the worlde, thatte Ælla dyed as greate
As anie knyghte who foughte for Englonde's weale. 600
Friends, kynne, & foldyerres, ynne blacke armore
drere,
Mie actyons ymytate, mie presente redyng here.

There

There ys ne housfe, athrow thys fhap-fcourgcd⁸⁵ ifle,
 Thatte has ne lofte a kynne yn thefe fell fyghtes,
 Fatte blodde has forfceted the hongerde foyle, 605
 And townes enlowed⁸⁶ lemed⁸⁷ oppe the nyghtes.
 Inne gyte of fyre oure hallie churche dheie dyghtes ;
 Oure fonnes lie ftorven⁸⁸ ynne theyre fmethynge
 gore ;
 Oppe bic the rootes oure tree of lyfe dheie pyghtes,
 Vexynge oure coafte, as byllowes doe the fhore. 610
 Yee menne, gyf ye are menne, difplaie yor name,
 Ybrende yer tropes, alyche the roarynge tempeft flame.

Ye Chryftyans, doe as wordhie of the name ;
 Thefe roynneres of oure hallie houfes flea ;
 Brafte, lyke a cloude, from whence doth come the
 flame, 615
 Lyche torrentes, gufhynge downe the mountaines, bee.
 And whanne alonge the grene yer champyons flee,
 Swefte as the rodde for-weltrynge⁸⁹ levyn-bronde,
 Yatte hauntes the flyinge mortherer oere the lea,
 Soe flie oponne thefe roynners of the londe. 620

⁸⁵ Fate-fcourgcd. ⁸⁶ flamed, fired. ⁸⁷ lighted. ⁸⁸ dead.

⁸⁹ blafting.

Lette thofe yatte are unto yer battayles fledde,
Take flepe eterne uponne a feerie lowynge bedde.

Let cowarde Londonne fee herre towne onn fyre,
And ftrev wythe goulde to ftiae the royners honde,
Ælla & Bryftowe havethe thoughtes thattes
hygher, 625
Wee fyghte notte forr ourfelves, botte all the londe.
As Severnes hyger lyghethe banckes of fonde,
Preffynge ytte downe binethe the reynyngre ftreme,
Wythe dreerie dynn enfwolters⁹⁰ the hyghe ftронde,
Beerynge the rockes alonge ynn fhurye breme, 630
Soe wylle wee beere the Dacyanne armie downe,
And throughe a ftorme of blodde wyll reache the cham-
pyon crowne.

Gyff ynn thys battelle locke ne wayte oure gare,
To Bryftowe dheie wylle tourne yeyre fhuyrie dyre;
Bryftowe, & alle her joies, wylle fynke toe ayre, 635
Brendeynge perforce wythe unenhantende⁹¹ fyre:
Thenne lette oure fafetie doublied moove oure ire,
Lyche wolfyns, rovyngre for the cvnyngre pre,

⁹⁰ fwallowes, fucks in.

⁹¹ unaccuftomed.

See[ing] the lambe & shepfterr nere the brire,
 Doth th'one forr safetie, th'one for hongre flea ; 640
 Thanne, whanne the ravenne crokes uponne the
 playne,

Oh ! lette ytte bee the knelle to myghtie Dacyanns
 flayne.

Lyche a rodde gronfer, shalle mie anlace sheene,
 Lyche a ftrynge lyoncelle I'lle bee ynne fyghte,
 Lyche fallynge leaves the Dacyannes shalle bee
 fleene, 645

Lyche [a] loud dynnynge streeme scalle be mie myghte.

Ye menne, who woulde deserve the name of knyghte,

Lette bloddie teares bie all your paves be wepte ;

To commynge tymes no poyntelle shalle ywrite,

Whanne Englonde han her foemenn, Bryftow
 flepte. 650

Yourselfes, youre chyldren, & youre fellows crie,

Go, fyghte ynne rennomes gare, be brave, & wyne or
 die.

I faie ne moe ; youre spryte the reste wylle faie ;

Youre spryte wylle wryne, thatte Bryftow ys yer
 place ;

To honoures housc I nede notte marcke the waic ; 655
 Inne youre owne hartes you maie the foote-pathe
 trace.

'Twexte shappe & us there ys botte lyttelle space ;
 The tyme ys nowe to proove yourfelves bee menne ;
 Drawe forthe the bornyshed bylle wythe fetyve grace,
 Rouze, lyche a wolfynne rouzing from hys denne. 660
 Thus I enrone mie anlace ; goe thou fhethe ;
 Ille potte ytt ne ynn place, tyll ytte ys fycke wythe
 deathe.

S O L D Y E R S.

Onn, Ælla, onn ; we longe for bloddie fraic ;
 Wee longe to here the raven fyngc yn vayne ;
 Onn, Ælla, onn ; we certys gayne the daie, 665
 Whanne thou doste leade us to the leathal playne.

C E L M O N D E.

This speche, O Loverde, fyrethe the whole trayne ;
 Theie pancte for war, as honted wolves for breathe ;
 Go, & fyttc crowned on corfes of the flayne ;
 Go. & ywielde the massie fwerde of deathe. 670

S O L-

S O L D Y E R R E S.

From thee, O Ælla, alle oure courage reynes ;
Echone yn phantasie do lede the Dancs ynne chaynes.

Æ L L A.

Mie countrymenne, mie friendes, your noble sprytes
Speke yn youre eyne, & doe yer mafter telle.
Swefte as the rayne-storme toe the erthe alyghtes, 675
Soe wylle we fall upon these royners felle.

Oure mowynge fwerdes fhalle plunge hem downe to
helle ;

Theyre throngynge corfes fhall onlyghte the starres ;
The barrowes braftyng wythe the fleene schall swelle,
Brynnynge⁹² to commynge tymes our famous
warres ; 680

Inne everie eyne I kenne the lowe of myghte,
Sheenyng abroad, alyche a hylle-fyre ynne the nyghte.

Whanne poyntelles of oure famous fyghte fhall faie,
Echone wylle marvelle atte the dernie dede,

⁹² Declaring.

Echone wylle wyffen hee hanne fecne the daie, 685
And bravelie helped to make the foemenn blede ;
Botte for yer holpe oure battelle wylle notte nede ;
Oure force ys force enowe to staie theyre honde ;
Wee wylle retourne unto thys grened mede,
Oer corfes of the foemen of the londe. 690
Nowe to the warre lette all the flughornes founde,
The Dacyanne troopes appere on yinder ryfyng
grounde.

Chiefes, heade youre bandes, and leade.

D A N E S *flyinge, neare* WATCHETTE.

F Y R S T E D A N E.

F LY, fly, ye Danes ; Magnus, the chiefe, ys fleene ;
 The Saxannes comme wythe Ælla atte theyre
 heade ; 695
 Lette's strev to gette awaie to yinder greene ;
 Flie, flie ; thys ys the kyngdomme of the deadde.

S E C O N D E D A N E.

O goddes ! have thoufandes bie mie anlace bledde,
 And muste I nowe for safetie flie awaie ?
 See ! farre besprenged alle oure troopes are
 spreade, 700
 Yette I wylle fynghie dare the bloddie fraie.
 Botte ne ; I'lle flie, & morthen yn retrete ;
 Deathe, blodde, & fyre, scalle⁹³ marke the goeynge of
 my feete.

⁹³ Shall.

T H Y R D E

T H Y R D E D A N E.

Enthoghteynge forr to scape the brondeyng foe,
 As nere unto the byllowd beche I came, 705
 Farr offe I spied a fyghte of myckle woe,
 Oure spyrynge battayles wrapte ynn sayles of flame.
 The burled Dacyannes, who were ynne the fame,
 Fro fyde to fyde fledde the pursuyte of deathe;
 The swelleyng fyre yer corrage doe enflame, 710
 Theie lepe ynto the fea, & bobblyng yield yer
 breathe;
 Whyleft those thatt bee uponne the bloddie playne,
 Bee deathe-doomed captyves taene, or yn the battle
 flayne.

H U R R A.

Nowe bie the goddes, Magnus, dyscourteous knyghte,
 Bie cravente ⁹⁴ havyoure havethe don oure woe, 715
 Dyfpendyng all the talle menne yn the fyghte,
 And placeyng valourous menne where draffs mote
 goe.
 Sythence oure fourtunie havethe tourned foe,
 Gader the fouldyers lefte to future shappe,

⁹⁴ Coward.

To fomme newe place for fafetie wee wylle goe, 720

Inne future daie wee wylle have better happe.

Sounde the loude flughorne for a quicke forloyne⁹⁵;

Lette alle the Dacyannes fwythe untoe ourc banner joyne.

Throw hamlettes wee wylle fprenge fadde dethe &
dole,

Bathe yn hotte gore, & wafch ourefelves there-
ynne; 725

Goddes! here the Saxonnes lyche a byllowe rolle.

I heere the anlacis detefted dynne.

Awaie, awaie, ye Danes, to yonder penne;

Wee now wylle make forloyne yn tyme to fyghte
agenne.

⁹⁵ Retreat.

CELMONDE, *near* WATCHETTE.

O forr a fpyte al feere! to telle the daie, 730
 The daie whyche scal aftounde the herers rede,
 Makeynge oure foemennes envyyng hartes to blcde,
 Ybereynge thro the worlde oure rennomde name for
 aie.

Bryghte sonne han ynne hys roddie robes byn dyghte,
 From the rodde Easte he flytted wythe hys trayne, 735
 The howers drewe awaie the geete of nyghte,
 Her fable tapistrie was rente yn twayne.
 The dauncynge ftreakes bedecked heavennes playne,
 And on the dewe dyd fmyle wythe fhemrynge eie,
 Lyche gottes of blodde whyche doe blacke armoure
 fteyne, 740
 Sheenynge upon the borne ⁹⁶ whyche ftondeth bie;
 The fouldyers ftoode uponne the hillis fyde,
 Lyche yonge enlefed trees whyche yn a forrefte byde.

⁹⁶ Burnifh.

Ælla rose lyche the tree befette wyth brieres ;
 Hys talle speere sheenyng as the starres at nyghte, 745
 Hys eyne enfemeynge as a lowe of fyre ;
 Whanne he encheered everie manne to fyghte,
 Hys gentle wordes dyd moove eche valourous knyghte ;
 Itte moovethe 'hem, as honterres lyoncelle ;
 In trebled armoure ys theyre courage dyghte ; 750
 Eche warrynge harte forr prayse & rennome fwelles ;
 Lyche flowelie dynnyng of the croucheynge streame,
 Syche dyd the mormryng founde of the whol armie
 feme.

Hee ledes 'hem onne to fyghte ; oh ! thenne to saie
 How Ælla loked, and lokyng dyd encheere, 755
 Moovynge alyche a mountayne yn affraie,
 Whanne a lowde whyrlevynde doe yttes boesomme
 tare,
 To telle howe everie loke wulde banyshe feere,
 Woulde aske an angelles poyntelle or hys tyngue.
 Lyche a talle rocke yatte ryfeth heaven-were, 760
 Lyche a yonge wolfynne brondeous & ftrynge,

Soe dydde he goe, & myghtie warriours hedde ;
 Wythe gore-depycted wynges masterie arounde hym
 fledde.

The battelle jyned ; fwerdes uponne fwerdes dyd
 rynge ;

Ælla was chafed, as lyonns madded bee ; 765

Lyche fallynge starres, he dydde the javlynn flynge ;

Hys mightie anlace mightie menne dyd flea ;

Where he dydde comme, the flemed⁹⁷ foe dydde flee,

Or felle benethe hys honde, as fallynge rayne,

Wythe fythe a fhuyrie he dydde onn 'hemme dree, 770

Hylles of yer bowkes dyd ryse opponne the playne ;

Ælla, thou arte—botte ftaic, mie tynge ; faic nee ;

Howe greate I hymme maye make, ftylle greater hee
 wylle bee.

Nor dydde hys fouldyerres fee hys actes yn vayne.

Heere a foute Dane uponne hys compheere felle ; 775

Heere lorde & hyndlette fonke uponne the playne ;

Heere sonne & fadre trembled ynto helle.

Chief Magnus fought hys waie, &, fhamme to telle !

Hee foughte hys waie for flyghte ; botte Ælla's fpeere

⁹⁷ Frighted.

Uponne

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 131

Uponne the flyynge Dacyannes schoulder felle. 780
 Quyte throwe hys boddie, & hys harte ytte tare,
 He groned, & fonke uponne the gorie greene,
 And wythe hys corse encreased the pyles of Dacyannes
 fleene.

Spente wythe the fyghte, the Danyfhe champyons
 ftonde,

Lyche bulles, whose strengthe & wondrous myghte ys
 fledde; 785

Ælla, a javelynne grypped yn eyther honde,
 Flyes to the thronge, & doomes two Dacyannes
 deadde.

After hys acte, the armie all yspedde;
 Fromm everich on unmyffynge javlynnes flewe;
 Theie ftraughte yer doughtie fwerdes; the foemenn
 bledde; 790

Fullle three of foure of myghtie Danes dheie flewe;
 The Danes, wythe terroure rulynge att their head,
 Threwe downe theyr bannere talle, & lyche a ravenne
 fledde.

The foldyerres followed wythe a myghtie crie,
 Cryes, yatte welle myghte the stouteste hartes af-
 fraie. 795
 Swefte, as yer shyppes, the vanquyshed Dacyannes
 flie ;
 Swefte, as the rayne uponne an Aprylle daie,
 Pressyng behynde, the Englysche foldyerres slaie.
 Botte halfe the tythes of Danyfhe menne remayne ;
 Ælla commaundes 'heie shoulde the fleetre staie, 800
 Botte bynde 'hem prysonners on the bloddie playne.
 The fyghtyng beyng done, I came awaie,
 In odher fieldes to fyghte a moe unequalle fraie.
 Mie fervant squyre !

CELMONDE, SERVITOUR E.

CELMONDE.

Prepare a fleing horse,
 Whose feete are wynges, whose pace ys lycke the
 wynde, 805
 Whoe

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 133

Whoe wylle outestreppe the morneynge lyghte yn
course,

Leaveyng the gyttelles of the merke behynde.

Somme hyltren matters doe mie presence fynde.

Gyv oute to alle yatte I was fleene ynne fyghte.

Gyff ynne thys gare thou doest mie order mynde, 810

Whanne I returne, thou shalte be made a knyghte ;

Flie, flie, be gon ; an howerre ys a daie ;

Quycke dyghte mie beste of stedes, & brynge hymm
heere—awaie !

C E L M O N D E.

Ælla ys woundedd fore, & ynne the toun

He waytethe, tylle hys woundes bee broghte to ethe. 815

And shalle I from hys browes plocke off the crowne,

Makyng the vyctore yn hys vyctorie blethe ?

O no ! fulle sooner schulde mie hartes blodde smethe,

Fulle soonere woulde I tortured bee toe deathe :

Botte—Birtha ys the pryze ; ahe ! ytte were ethe 820

To gayne so gayne a pryze wythe losse of breathe ;

Botte thanne rennome æterne⁹⁸—yttte ys botte ayre ;

Bredde ynne the phantasie, & alleyn lyvyng there.

⁹⁸ Eternal.

Albeytte everyche thyng yn lyfe conspyre
To telle me of the faulte I nowe schulde doc, 825
Yette woulde I battentlie assuage mie fyre,
And the fame menes, as I scall nowe, pursue.
The qualytyes I fro mie parentes drewe,
Were blodde, & morthur, masterie, and warre;
Thie I wyll holde to now, & hede ne moe 830
A wounde yn rennome, yanne a boddie scarre.
Nowe, Ælla, nowe Ime plantynge of a thorne,
Bie whyche thie peace, thie love, & glorie shalle be
torne.

B R Y S T O W E.

B I R T H A, E G W I N A.

B I R T H A.

GENTLE Egwina, do notte preche me joie ;
 I cannotte joie ynne anie thyng botte weere⁹⁹. 835
 Oh ! yatte aughte schulde oure fellyneffe destroie,
 Floddyng the face wythe woe, & brynne teare !

E G W I N A.

You muste, you muste endeavour for to cheere
 Youre harte unto somme cherifaunied reste.
 Youre loverde from the battelle wylle appere, 840
 Ynne honnoure, & a greater love, be dreste ;
 Botte I wylle call the mynstrelles roundelaie ;
 Perchaunce the fwotie founde maie chafe your wiere⁹⁹
 awaie.

⁹⁹ Grief.

1262 [14]

K 4

BIRTHA,

[*l.* 839 cherifaunied : see *Errata*, *p.* 307, and *cf.* *p.* 75 *l.* 1]

BIRTHA, EGWINA, MYNSTRELLES.

M Y N S T R E L L E S S O N G E.

O ! fyngē untoe mie roundelaie,
 O ! droppe the brynne teare wythe mee, 845
 Daunce ne moe atte hallie daie,
 Lycke a reynynge ¹⁰⁰ ryver bee ;
 Mie love ys dedde,
 Gon to hys death-bedde,
 Al under the wyllowe tree. 850

Blacke hys cryne ¹⁰¹ as the wyntere nyghte,
 Whyte hys rode ¹⁰² as the sommer snowe,
 Rodde hys face as the mornynge lyghte,
 Cale he lyes ynne the grave belowe ;
 Mie love ys dedde, 855
 Gon to hys deathe-bedde,
 Al under the wyllowe tree.

Swote hys tyngue as the throstles note,
 Quicke ynn daunce as thoughte canne bee,

¹⁰⁰ Running.¹⁰¹ hair.¹⁰² complexion.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 137

Defte hys taboure, codgelle ftote, 860

O! hee lyes bie the wyllowe tree :

Mie love ys dedde,

Gonne to hys deathe-bedde,

Alle underre the wyllowe tree.

Harke ! the ravenne flappes hys wynges, 865

In the briered delle belowe ;

Harke ! the dethe-owle loude dothe fynge,

To the nyghte-mares as heie goe ;

Mie love ys dedde,

Gonne to hys deathe-bedde, 870

Al under the wyllowe tree.

See ! the whyte moone fheenes onne hie ;

Whyterre ys mie true loves fhroude ;

Whyterre yanne the mornynge fkie,

Whyterre yanne the evenynge cloude ; 875

Mie love ys dedde,

Gon to hys deathe-bedde,

Al under the wyllowe tree.

Heere, uponne mie true loves grave,

Schalle the baren fleurs be layde, 880

[14-2]

Nee

Nee onc hallie Seyncte to fave
Al the celnefs of a mayde.

Mie love ys dedde,
Gonne to hys death-bedde,
Alle under the wyllowe tree. 885

Wythe mie hondes I'lle dente the brieres
Rounde his hallie corfe to gre,
Ouphante fairie, lyghte youre fyres,
Heere mie boddie ftylle fchalle bee.

Mie love ys dedde, 890
Gon to hys death-bedde,
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Comme, wythe acorne-coppe & thorne,
Drayne mie hartys blodde awaie ;
Lyfe & all yttes goode I fcorne, 895
Daunce bie nete, or feafte by daie.

Mie love ys dedde,
Gon to hys death-bedde,
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Waterre wytches, crownede wythe reytes ¹⁰³, 900
Bere mee to yer leathalle tyde.

¹⁰³ Water-flags.

I die ;

I die ; I comme ; mie true love waytes.

Thos the damfelle fpake, and dyed.

B I R T H A.

Thys fyngeyng haveth whatte coulde make ytte
please ;

Butte mie uncourtlye fhappe benymmes mee of all
eafe. 905

Æ L L A, *atte* W A T C H E T T E.

CURSE onne mie tardie woundes! brynge mee a
fede!

I wylle awaie to Birtha bie thys nyghte;

Albeytte fro mie woundes mie foul doe blede,

I wylle awaie, & die wythynne her fyghte.

Brynge mee a fede, wythe eagle-wynges for
flyghte; 910

Swefte as mie wyfhe, &, as mie love ys, ftronge.

The Danes have wroughte mee myckle woe ynne
fyghte,

Inne kepeynge mee from Birtha's armes fo longe.

O! whatte a dome was myne, fythe masterie

Canne yeve ne pleasaunce, nor mie londes goode leme
myne eie! 915

Yee goddes, howe ys a loverres temper formed!

Sometymes the samme thyng wylle bothe bane, &
bleffe;

On

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 141

On tyme encalede ¹⁰⁴, yanne bie the fame thyng
warmd,

Eftroughted foorth, and yanne ybrogten lefs.

'Tys Birtha's lofs whyche doe mie thoughtes pos-
fesse ; 920

I wylle, I muste awaie : whie staies mie stede ?

Mie huscarles, hyther haste ; prepare a dresse,

Whyche couracyers ¹⁰⁵ yn hastie journies nede.

O heavens ! I moste awaie to Byrtha eyne,

For yn her looks I fynde mie beyng doe entwyne. 925

¹⁰⁴ Frozen, cold.

¹⁰⁵ horse courfers, couriers.

C E L M O N D E, *att* B R Y S T O W E.

T H E worlde ys darke wythe nyghte; the wyndes
are ftylle;

Fayntelie the mone her palyde lyghte makes gleme;

The upryfte ¹⁰⁶ fprytes the fylente letten ¹⁰⁷ fylle,

Wythe ouphant faeryes joynyng ynne the dreame;

The forreste sheenethe wythe the fylver leme; 930

Nowe maie mie love be fated ynn yttes treate;

Uponne the lynche of somme fweste reynyng streame,

Att the fwote banquette I wylle fwotelie eate.

Thys ys the howse; yee hyndes, fwythyn appere.

C E L M O N D E, S E R V Y T O U R E.

C E L M O N D E.

Go telle to Birtha straye, a straungerr waytethe
here. 935

¹⁰⁰ Rifen.

¹⁰⁷ church-yard.

C E L-

C E L M O N D E, B I R T H A.

B I R T H A.

Celmonde! yee feynctes! I hope thou hafte goode
newes. •

C E L M O N D E.

The hope ys lofte: for heaue newes prepare.

B I R T H A.

Is Ælla welle?

C E L M O N D E.

Hee lyves; & ftylle maie ufe
The behylte ¹⁰⁸ bleffynge of a future yeare.

B I R T H A.

Whatte heaue tydyngge thenne have I to feare? 940
Of whatte mifchaunce dydſte thou ſo latelie faie?

¹⁰⁸ Promifed.

C E L-

[l. 937 The 1777: Ths 1778]

C E L M O N D E.

For heavie tydynges fwythyn nowe prepare.
 Ælla fore wounded ys, yn bykerous fraie ;
 In Wedecefter's wallid toune he lyes.

B I R T H A.

O mie agroted breaft !

C E L M O N D E.

Wythoute your fyghte, he dyes. 945

B I R T H A.

Wylle Birtha's prefence ethe herr Ælla's payne ?
 I flie ; newe wynges doe from mie schoulderrs fprynge.

C E L M O N D E.

Mie ftede wydhoute wylle deftelie beere us twayne.

B I R T H A.

Oh ! I wyl flie as wynde, & no waie lynge ;

Swefthlie

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 145

Sweftlie caparifons for rydyngge brynge ; 950
 I have a mynde wynged wythe the levyn ploome.
 O Ælla, Ælla ! dydſte thou kenne the ſtyngge,
 The whyche doeth canker ynne mie hartys roome,
 Thou wouldſte fee playne thieſelfe the gare to bee ;
 Aryſe, uponne thie love, & flie to meeten mee. 955

C E L M O N D E.

The ſtede, on whyche I came, ys ſweſte as ayre ;
 Mie ſervytoures doe wayte mee nere the wode ;
 Swythyne wythe mee unto the place repayre ;
 To Ælla I wylle gev you conduſte goode.
 Youre eyne, alyche a baulme, wylle ſtaunche hys
 bloode, 960
 Holpe oppe hys woundes, & yev hys harte alle
 cheere ;
 Upponne your eyne he holdes hys lyvelyhode ¹⁰⁹ ;
 You doe hys ſpryte, & alle hys pleaſaunce berc.
 Comme, lette's awaie, albeytte ytte ys moke,
 Yette love wille bee a tore to tourne to feere nyghtes
 ſmoke. 965

¹⁰⁹ Life.

L

B I R-

B I R T H A.

Albeytte unwears dyd the welkynn rende,
 Reyne, alyche fallynge ryvers, dyd ferfe bec,
 Erthe wythe the ayre enchafed dyd contende,
 Everychone breathe of wynde wythe plagues dyd
 flee,
 Yette I to Ælla's cyne eftfoones woulde flee ; 970
 Albeytte hawethornes dyd mic flefhe enfeme,
 Owlettes, wythe fcrychyng, shakeyng everyche tree,
 And water-neders wrygglyng yn eche ftreme,
 Yette woulde I flie, ne under coverte ftiae,
 Botte feke mic Ælla owte ; brave Celmonde, leade the
 waie. 975

A W O D E.

H U R R A, D A N E S.

H U R R A.

HEERE ynn yis forreste lette us watche for pree,
 Bewreckeynge on oure foemenne oure ylle warre ;
 Whatteverre schalle be Englysch wee wylle flea,
 Spreddyng our ugsomme rennome to afarre.

Ye Dacyanne menne, gyff Dacyanne menne yee
 are, 980

Lette nete botte blodde fuffycyle for yee bee ;
 On everich breaste yn gorie letteres scarre,
 Whatt sprytes you have, & howe those sprytes maie
 dree.

And gyf yee gette awaie to Denmarkes fhore,
 Estefoones we will retourne, & vanquished bee ne
 moere. 985

L 2

The

[l. 985 vanquished : wanquished 1777, 1778]

The battelle lofte, a battelle was yndede ;
 Note queedes hemfelves culde ftonde fo harde a fraie ;
 Oure verie armoure, & oure heaulmes dyd blede,
 The Dacyannes, fprytes, lyche dewe drops, fledde
 awaie.

Ytte was an Ælla dyd commaunde the daie ; 990
 Ynn fpyte of foemanne, I moſte faie hys myghte ;
 Botte wee ynn hynd-lettes blodde the lofs wylle paie,
 Brynnynge, thatte we knowe howe to wynne yn
 fyghte ;

Wee wylle, lyke wylfes enloofed from chaynes,
 deſtroie ;—

Oure armoures—wynter nyghte ſhotte oute the daie of
 joie. 995

Whene ſweſte-ſote tyme doc rolle the daie alonge,
 Somme hamlette ſcalle onto oure fhuyrie brende ;
 Braſtynge alyche a rocke, or mountayne ſtronge,
 The talle chyrche-fpyre upon the grene ſhalle bende ;
 Wee wylle the walles, & auntyante tourrettes
 rende, 1000

Pete everych tree whych goldyn fruyte doe beere,

Downe

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 149

Downe to the goddes the ownerrs dhercof fende,
Besprengynge alle abroade fadde warre & bloddie weere.
Botte fyrste to yynder oke-tree wee wyllie flie ;
And thence wyllie yssue owte onne all yatte commeth
bie. 1005

ANODHER PARTE OF THE WOODE.

CELMONDE, BIRTHA.

BIRTHA.

Thys merknesh doe affraie mie wommanns breaste.
Howe fable ys the spreddyng skie arrayde !
Hallie the bordeleire, who lyves to reste,
Ne ys att nyghtys flemynge huc dysmayde :
The starres doe scantillie ¹¹⁰ the fable brayde ; 1010
Wyde ys the fylver lemes of comforte wove ;
Speke, Celmonde, does ytte make thee notte afrayde ?

CELMONDE.

Merker the nyghte, the fitter tyde for love.

¹¹⁰ Scarcely, sparingly.

L 3

B I R-

[L. 1008 Hallie : see *Errata*, p. 307]

B I R T H A.

Saieſt thou for love? ah! love is far awaie.
 Faygne would I ſee once moe the roddie lemes of
 daie. 1015

C E L M O N D E.

Love maie bee nie, woulde Birtha calle ytte here.

B I R T H A.

How, Celmonde, dothe thou mene?

C E L M O N D E.

Thys 'Celmonde menes.

No leme, no eyne, ne mortalle manne appere,
 Ne lyghte, an acte of love for to bewreene;
 Nete in thys forreſte, botte thys tore¹¹¹, dothe
 ſheene, 1020

The whych, potte oute, do leave the whole yn nyghte;
 See! howe the brauncynge trees doe here entwyne,
 Makeynge thys bower fo pleaſynge to the fyghte;

¹¹¹ Torch.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 151

Thys was for love fyrste made, & heere ytt stondes,
Thatte hereynne lovers maie enlyncke yn true loves
bondes. 1025

B I R T H A.

Celmonde, speake whatte thou meneft, or alse mie
thoughtes
Perchaunce maie robbe thie honestie fo fayre.

C E L M O N D E.

Then here, & knowe, hereto I have you broughte,
Mie longe hydde love unto you to make clere.

B I R T H A.

Oh heaven & earthe! whatte ys ytt I doe heare? 1030
Am I betrafte ¹¹²? where ys mie Ælla, faie!

C E L M O N D E.

O! do nete nowe to Ælla fyke love bere,
Botte geven some onne Celmondes hedde.

¹¹² Betrayed.

B I R T H A.

Awaie !

I wylle be gone, & groape mie passage oute,
 Albeytte neders stynges mie legs do twyne aboute. 1035

C E L M O N D E.

Nowe bie the feynctes I wylle notte lette thee goe,
 Ontylle thou doeste mie brendyng love amate.
 Those eyne have caused Celmonde myckle woe,
 Yenne lette yer smyle fyrst take hymm yn regrade.
 O ! didst thou see mie breastis troblous state, 1040
 There love doth harrie up mie joie, and ethe !
 I wretched bee, beyonde the hele of fate,
 Gyff Birtha stylle wylle make mie harte-veynes blethe.
 Softe as the sommer flowreets, Birtha, looke,
 Fulle ylle I canne thie frownes & harde dyspleasaunce
 brooke. 1045

B I R T H A.

Thie love ys foule ; I woulde bee deafe for aie,
 Radher thanne heere fyche deflavatie ¹¹³ fedde.

¹¹³ Letchery.

Swythyne

Swythyne flie from mee, and ne further faie ;
 Radher thanne heare thie love, I woulde bee dead.
 Yee feynctes ! & thal I wronge mie Ælla's bedde, 1050
 And wouldest thou, Celmonde, tempte me to the
 thynges ?

Lett mee be gone—alle curfes onne thie hedde !
 Was ytte for thys thou dydest a message brynge !
 Lette mee be gone, thou manne of fable harte !
 Or welkyn ¹¹⁴ & her starres wyll take a maydens
 parte. 1055

C E L M O N D E.

Sythence you wylle notte lette mie fuyte avele,
 Mie love wylle have yttes joie, altho wythe guylte ;
 Youre lymbes shall bende, albeytte strynges as stele ;
 The merkye seefonne wylle your bloshes hylte ¹¹⁵.

B I R T H A.

Holpe, holpe, yee feynctes ! oh thatte mie blodde was
 spylte ! 1060

¹¹⁴ heaven.

¹¹⁵ hide.

C E L M O N D E.

The feynctes att distaunce stonde ynn tyme of nede.
 Strev notte to goe ; thou canste notte, gyff thou wylte.
 Unto mie wysche bee kinde, & nete alfe hede.

B I R T H A.

No, foule bestoykerre, I wylle rende the ayre,
 Tylle dethe do staie mie dynne, or somme kynde roder
 heare. 1065
 Holpe ! holpe ! oh godde !

CELMONDE, BIRTHA, HURRA, DANES.

H U R R A.

Ah ! thatts a wommanne cries.
 I kenn hem ; faie, who are you, yatte bec there ?

C E L M O N D E.

Yee hyndes, awaie ! orre bie thys fwerde yee dies.

HURRA.

H U R R A.

Thie wordes wylle ne mie hartis fete affere.

B I R T H A.

Save mee, oh ! save mee from thys royner heere ! 1070

H U R R A.

Stonde thou bie mee ; nowe faie thie name & londe ;
Or fwythyne schall mie fwerde thie boddie tare.

C E L M O N D E.

Bothe I wylle shewe thee bie mie brondeous ¹¹⁶ honde.

H U R R A.

Befette hym rounde, yee Danes.

C E L M O N D E.

Comme onne, and fee

Gyff mie ftrynge anlace maie bewryen whatte I bee. 1075

[*Fyghte al anenſte Celmonde, mcynte Danes he ſleath,
and faleth to Hurra.*]

¹¹⁶ Furious.

C E L-

C E L M O N D E.

Oh ! I forlagen ¹¹⁷ be ! ye Danes, now kenne,
 I amme yatte Celmonde, feconde yn the fyghte,
 Who dydd, atte Watchette, so forflege youre menne ;
 I fele myne cyne to fwymme yn æterne nyghte ;—
 To her be kynde. [*Dieth.*

H U R R A.

Thenne felle a wordhie knyghte. 1080
 Saie, who bee you ?

B I R T H A.

I am greate Ælla's wyfe.

H U R R A.

Ah

B I R T H A.

Gyff anenfte hym you harboure foule despyte,
 Nowe wythe the lethal anlace take mie lyfe,

¹¹⁷ flain.

Mie

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 157

Mie thankes I ever onne you wylle bestowe,
From ewbryce ¹¹⁸ you mee pyghte, the worste of mortal
woe. 1085

H U R R A.

I wylle ; ytte scalle bee foe : yee Dacyans, heere.
Thys Ælla havethe been oure foe for aie.
Thorrowe the battelle he dyd brondeous teare,
Beyng the lyfe and head of everych fraie ;
From everych Dacyanne power he won the daie, 1090
Forslagen Magnus, all oure schippes ybrente ;
Bie hys felle arme wee now are made to fraie ;
The speere of Dacya he ynne pieces shente ;
Whanne hantoned barckes unto our londe dyd comme,
Ælla the gare dheic fed, & wyfched hym bytter
dome. 1095

B I R T H A.

Mercie !

H U R R A.

Bee ftylle.

¹¹⁸ Adultery.

Botte

[l. 1084 Mie : Bie 1777, 1778. See Errata, f. 307]

Botte yette he ys a focmanne goode and fayre ;
 Whanne wee are spente, he foundethe the forloyne ;
 The captyves chayne he toffeth ynne the ayre,
 Cheered the wounded bothe wythe bredde & wyne ;
 Has hee notte untoe somme of you bynn dygne ? 1100
 You would have smethd onne Wedecestrian felde,
 Botte hee behylte the flughorne for to cleyne,
 Throwynge onne hys wyde backe, hys wyder spred-
 dyng shielde.

Whanne you, as caytyfied, yn felde dyd bee,
 Hee oathed you to bee styлле, & strayte dydd fette you
 free. 1105

Scalle wee forflege ¹¹⁹ hys wyfe, because he's brave ?
 Bicaus hee fyghteth for hys cuntryes gare ?
 Wylle hee, who havith bynne yis Ælla's flave,
 Robbe hym of whatte percase he holdith decre ?
 Or scalle we menne of mennys sprytes appere, 1110
 Doeynge hym favoure for hys favoure donne,
 Swefte to hys pallace thys damoifelle bere,
 Bewrynnne oure case, and to oure waie be gone ?

¹¹⁹ Slay.

The

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 159

The last you do approve ; so lette ytte bee ;
Damoyfelle, comme awaie ; you safe scalle bee wythe
mee. 1115

B I R T H A.

Al bleffynge maie the feynctes unto yee gyve !
Al pleasaunce maie youre longe-straughte livynges
bec !
Ælla, whanne knowynge thatte bie you I lyve,
Wylle thyncke too smalle a guyfte the londe & sca.
O Celmonde ! I maie deftlie rede bie thee, 1120
Whatte ille betydethe the enfouled kynde ;
Maie ne thie crofs-ftone ¹²⁰ of thie cryme bewree !
Maie alle menne ken thie valoure, fewe thie mynde !
Soldyer ! for fyke thou arte ynn noble fraie,
I wylle thie goinges 'tende, & doe thou lede the waie. 1125

H U R R A.

The mornynge 'gyns alonge the Easte to sheene ;
Darklinge the iyghte doe onne the waters plaie ;
The feynte rodde leme slowe creepeth oere the greene,
Toe chafe the merkyness of nyghte awaie ;

¹²⁰ Monument.

Swifte

Swifte flies the howers thatte wylle brynge oute the
daie ; 1130

The fofte dewe falleth onne the greeynge graffe ;

The fhepfter mayden, dyghtynge her arraie,

Scante ¹²¹ fees her vyfage yn the wavie glaffe ;

Bie the fulle daylieghte wee fcalle Ælla fee.

Or Bryftowes wallyd towne ; damoyfelle, followe
mee. 1135

¹²¹ Scarce.

A T B R Y S T O W E.

Æ L L A A N D S E R V I T O U R E S.

Æ L L A.

TYS nowe fulle morne ; I thoughten, bie lafte
nyghte

To have been heere ; mie stede han notte mie love ;

Thys ys mie pallace ; lette mie hyndes alyghte,

Whylste I goe oppe, & wake mie flepeynge dove.

Staie here, mie hyndlettes ; I shal goe above. 1140

Nowe, Birtha, wyll thie loke enhele mie spryte,

Thic fmyles unto mie woundes a baulme wylle prove ;

Mie ledanne boddie wylle bee fette aryghte.

Egwina, haste, & ope the portalle doore,

Yatte I on Birtha's breste maie thynke of warre no
more. 1145

M

Æ L L A.

Æ L L A, E G W I N A.

E G W I N A.

Oh Ælla !

Æ L L A.

Ah ! that femmlykeene to mee
Speeketh a legendary tale of woe.

E G W I N A.

Birtha is —

Æ L L A.

Whatt ? where ? how ? faie, whatte of fhee ?

E G W I N A.

Gone —

Æ L L A.

Gone ! ye goddes !

E G W I N A.

E G W I N A.

Alas! ytte ys toe true.

Yee feynctes, hee dies awaie wythe myckle woe! 1150

Ælla! what? Ælla! oh! hee lyves agen.

Æ L L A.

Cal mee notte Ælla; I am hymme ne moe.

Where ys shee gon awaie? ah! speake! how? when?

E G W I N A.

I will.

Æ L L A.

Caparyfon a score of stedes; flie, flie.

Where ys shee? fwythynne speeke, or instante thou
shalte die. 1155

E G W I N A.

Stylle thie loud rage, & here thou whatte I knowe.

Æ L L A.

Oh! speek.

M 2

E G W I N A.

E G W I N A.

Lyche prymrofe, droopynge wythe the heavie rayne,
 Lafte nyghte I lefte her, droopynge wythe her wiere,
 Her love the gare, thatte gave her harte fyke peyne—

Æ L L A.

Her love! to whomme?

E G W I N A.

To thee, her fpoufe alleyne ¹²². 1160
 As ys mie hentylle everyche morne to goe,
 I wente, and oped her chamber doore ynn twayne,
 Botte found her notte, as I was wont to doe;
 Thanne alle arounde the pallace I dyd feere ¹²³,
 Botte culde (to mie hartes woe) ne fynde her anie
 wheere. 1165

Æ L L A.

Thou lyeft, foul hagge! thou lyeft; thou art her
 ayde

To chere her loufte;—botte noe; ytte cannotte bee.

¹²² Only, alone.

¹²³ Search.

E G W I N A.

Gyff trouthe appear notte inne whatte I have fayde,
Drawe forthe thie anlace swythyn, thanne mee flea.

Æ L L A.

Botte yette ytte muste, ytte muste bee foe ; I see, 1170
Shee wythe fomme loustie paramoure ys gone ;
Itte moſte bee foe—oh ! how ytte wracketh mee !
Mie race of love, mie race of lyfe ys ronne ;
Nowe rage, & brondeous ſtorm, & tempeſte comme ;
Nete lyvyngc upon erthe can now enſwote mie
domme. 1175

ÆLLA, EGWINA, SERVYTOURE.

S E R V Y T O U R E.

Loverde ! I am aboute the trouthe to ſaie.
Laſte nyghte, fulle late I dydde retourne to reſte.
As to mie chamber I dydde bende mie waie,
To Birtha onne hys name & place addreſte ;

Downe to hym camme fhee ; butte thereof the
refte 1180

I ken ne matter ; fo, mie homage made—

Æ L L A.

O ! fpeake ne moc ; mie harte flames yn yttes hefte ;
I once was Ælla ; nowe bee notte yttes fhade.

Hanne alle the fuirie of mysfortunes wylle

Fallen onne mie benned ¹²⁴ headde I hanne been Ælla
fstyle. 1185

Thys alleyn was unburled ¹²⁵ of alle mie fpryte ;

Mie honnoure, honnoure, frownd on the dolce ¹²⁶
wynde,

Thatte fleeked on ytte ; nowe wyth rage Im pyghte ;
A brondeous unweere ys mie engyned mynde.

Mie hommeur yette fomme drybblet joie maie
fynde, 1190

To the Danes woundes I wylle another yeve ;

Whanne thos mie rennome ¹²⁷ & mie peace ys rynde,

Itte were a recrandize to thyncke toe lyve ;

¹²⁴ Curfed, tormented.

¹²⁵ unarmed.

¹²⁶ foft, gentle.

¹²⁷ renown.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 167

Mie hufcarles, untoe everie afker telle,
Gyffe noblie Ælla lyved, as noblie Ælla felle. 1195
[*Stabbeth hys breste.*]

SERVYTOURE.

Ælla ys fleene; the flower of Englonde's marrde!

Æ L L A.

Be ftylle: fwythe lette the chyrches rynge mie knelle.
Call hyther brave Coernyke; he, as warde
Of thys mie Bryftowe caſtle, wyll doe welle.
[*Knelle ryngeth.*]

ÆLLA, EGWINA, SERVYTOURE, COERNYKE.

Æ L L A.

Thee I ordeyne the warde; fo alle maie telle. 1200
I have botte lyttel tym to dragge thys lyfe;
Mie lethal tale, alyche a lethalle belle,
Dynne yn the eares of her I wyſchd mie wyfe!
1262 [16] M 4 Botte,
[*l. 1197 fwythe: ftythe 1777, 1778. See Errata, p. 307*]

Botte, ah ! fhee maie be fayre.

E G W I N A.

Yatte fhee moſte bee.

Æ L L A.

Ah ! faie notte foe ; yatte worde woulde Ælla dobblie
flee.

1205

ÆLLA, EGWINA, SERVYTOURE, COERNYKE,
BIRTHA, HURRA.

Æ L L A.

Ah ! Birtha here !

B I R T H A.

Whatte dynne ys thys ? whatte menes yis leathalle
knelle ?

Where ys mie Ælla ? ſpeeke ; where ? howe ys hee ?

Oh Ælla ! art thou yanne alyve and welle !

Æ L L A.

Æ L L A.

I lyve yndeed ; botte doe notte lyve for thee.

B I R T H A.

Whatte menes mie Ælla?

Æ L L A.

Here mie meneynge fee. 1210

Thie foulncfs urged mie honde to gyve thys wounde,

Ytte mee unsprytes ¹²⁸.

B I R T H A.

Ytte hathe unspryed mee.

Æ L L A.

Ah heavens ! mie Birtha fallethe to the grounde !

Botte yette I am a manne, and fo wyll be.

¹²⁸ Un-fouls.

H U R R A.

Ælla! I amme a Dane; botte yette a friende to
thee. 1215

Thys damoyfelle I founde wythynne a woode,
Strevynge fulle harde anenfte a buried fwayne;
I fente hym myrynge ynnic mic compheeres blodde,
Celmonde hys name, chief of thie warrynge trayne.
Yis damoifelle foughte to be here agayne; 1220
The whyche, albeytte foemen, wee dydd wylle;
So here wee broughte her wythe you to remayne.

C O E R N I K E.

Yee nobyllle Danes! wythe goulde I wyll you fylle.

Æ L L A.

Birtha, mie lyfe! mie love! oh! she ys fayre.
Whatte faultes coulde Birtha have, whatte faultes could
Ælla feare? 1225

B I R T H A.

B I R T H A.

Amm I yenne thyne? I cannotte blame thie feere.
 Botte doe reste mee uponne mie Ælla's breaste;
 I wylle to thee bewryen the woefulle gare.
 Celmonde dyd comme to mee at tyme of reste,
 Wordeynge for mee to flic, att your requeste, 1230
 To Watchette towne, where you deccafynge laic;
 I wyth hym fledde; thro' a murke wode we preste,
 Where hee foule love unto mie eares dyd faie;
 The Danes—

Æ L L A.

Oh! I die contente.— [dieth.

B I R T H A.

Oh! ys mie Ælla dedde?

O! I will make hys grave mie vyrgyn spoufal
 bedde. 1235

[Birtha feyncteth.

C O E R N Y K E.

Whatt? Ælla deadde! & Birtha dyynge toe!
 Soe falles the fayrest flourettes of the playne.

Who

Who canne unplyte the wurchys heaven can doe,
 Or who untweste the role of shappe yn twayne ?
 Ælla, thie rennome was thie onlie gayne ; 1240
 For yatte, thie pleasaunce, & thie joie was losse.
 Thie countrymen shall rere thee, on the playne,
 A pyle of carnes, as anie grave can boaste ;
 Further, a just amede to thee to bee,
 Inne heaven thou synge of Godde, on erthe we'lle synge
 of thee. 1245

T H E E N D E.

G O D D W Y N ;

G O D D W Y N;

A T R A G E D I E.

By THOMAS ROWLEIE.

PERSONS REPRESENTED.

HAROLDE, bie *T. Rowleie*, the Auſthoure.

GODDWYN, bie *Johan de Iſcamme*.

ELWARDE, bie Syrr *Thybbot Gorges*.

ALSTAN, bie Syrr *Alan de Vere*.

KYNGE EDWARDE, bie Maſtre *Willyam Canynge*.

Odhers bie *Knyghtes Mynnſtrells*.

P R O L O G U E,

Made bie Maistre WILLIAM CANYNGE.

WHYLOMME ¹ bie pensmenne ² moke ³ ungentle ⁴
name

Have upon Goddwynne Erle of Kente bin layde,
Dherebie benymmynge ⁵ hymme of faie ⁶ and fame;
Unliart ⁷ divinistres ⁸ haveth faide,
Thatte he was knowen toe noe hallie ⁹ wurche ¹⁰; 5
Botte thys was all hys faulte, he gyfted ne ¹¹ the church.

The auethoure ¹² of the piece whiche we enacte,
Albeytte ¹³ a clergyon ¹⁴, trouthe wyll wrytte.
Inne drawynge of hys menne no wytte ys lackte;
Entyn ¹⁵ a kynge mote ¹⁶ bec full pleased to nyghte. 10
Attende, and marcke the partes nowe to be done;
Wee better for toe doe do champion ¹⁷ anie onne.

¹ Of old, formerly. ² writers, historians. ³ much. ⁴ inglorious.
⁵ bereaving. ⁶ faith. ⁷ unforgiving. ⁸ divines, clergymen, monks.
⁹ holy. ¹⁰ work. ¹¹ not. ¹² author. ¹³ though, notwithstanding.
¹⁴ clerk, or clergyman. ¹⁵ entyn, even. ¹⁶ might. ¹⁷ challenge.

GODDWYN;

G O D D W Y N ; A T R A G E D I E.

G O D D W Y N A N D H A R O L D E.

G O D D W Y N.

H A R O L D E !

H A R O L D E.

Mie loverde ¹⁸ !

G O D D W Y N.

O ! I weepe to thyncke,
 What foemen ¹⁹ rifeth to ifrete ²⁰ the londe.
 Theic batten ²¹ onne her fleshe, her hartes bloude
 dryncke,
 And all ys graunted from the roical honde.

¹⁸ Lord. ¹⁹ foes, enemies. ²⁰ devour, destroy. ²¹ fatten.

H A R O L D E.

H A R O L D E.

Lette notte thie agreme ²² blyn ²³, ne aledge ²⁴ ftonde ; 5
 Bee I toe wepe, I wepe in teres of gore :
 Am I betraffed ²⁵, fyke ²⁶ fhulde mie burlic ²⁷ bronde
 Depeyncte ²⁸ the wronges on hym from whom I bore.

G O D D W Y N.

I ken thie fpyte ²⁹ ful welle ; gentle thou art,
 Stringe ³⁰, ugfomme ³¹, rou ³², as fmethynge ³³ armyes
 feeme ; 10
 Yett efte ³⁴, I feare, thie chefes ³⁵ toe grete a parte,
 And that thie rede ³⁶ bee efte borne downe bie breme ³⁷.
 What tydynges from the kynge ?

H A R O L D E.

His Normans know.

I make noe compheeres of the fhemrynge ³⁸ trayne.

- ²² Grievance ; a fenfe of it. ²³ ceafe, be fill. ²⁴ idly.
²⁵ deceived, impofed on. ²⁶ fo. ²⁷ fury, anger, rage.
²⁸ paint, difplay. ²⁹ foul. ³⁰ ftrong. ³¹ terrible.
³² horrid, grim. ³³ fmoking, bleeding. ³⁴ oft. ³⁵ heat, rafhnefs.
³⁶ counfel, wifdom. ³⁷ ftrength, alfo ftrong. ³⁸ taudry, glimmering.

N

G O D D-

G O D D W Y N.

Ah Harolde ! tis a fyghte of myckle woe, 15
 To kenne theſe Normannes everich rennome gayne.
 What tydyngge withe the foulke ³⁹ ?

H A R O L D E.

Stylle mormorynge atte yer ihap ⁴⁰, ſtylle toe the
 kynge
 Theie rolle theire trobbles, lyche a forgie fea.
 Hane Englonde thenne a tongue, butte notte a
 ſtyngge ? 20
 Dothe alle compleyne, yette none wylle ryghted bee ?

G O D D W Y N.

Awayte the tyme, whanne Godde wylle fende us ayde.

H A R O L D E.

No, we muſte ſtreve to ayde ourefelves wyth powre.
 Whan Godde wylle fende us ayde ! tis fetelic ⁴¹ prayde.

³⁹ People.⁴⁰ fate, deſtiny.⁴¹ nobly.

Moste we thofe calke ⁴² awaie the lyve-longe howre ? 25
 Thos croche ⁴³ oure armes, and ne toe lyve dareygne ⁴⁴,
 Unburled ⁴⁵, undelievre ⁴⁶, unefpryte ⁴⁷ ?
 Far fro mie harte be fled thyk ⁴⁸ thoughte of peyne,
 Ile free mie countrie, or Ile die yn fyghte.

G O D D W Y N.

Botte lette us wayte untylle fomme feafon fyttc. 30
 Mie Kentyfshmen, thie Summertons fhall ryfe ;
 Adented ⁴⁹ prowefs ⁵⁰ to the gite ⁵¹ of witte,
 Agayne the argent ⁵² horfe fhall daunce yn fkies.
 Oh Harolde, heere forftraughteynge ⁵³ wanhope ⁵⁴
 lies.

Englonde, oh Englonde, tys for thee I blethe ⁵⁵. 35
 Whylfte Edward to thie fonnes wyllc nete alyfe ⁵⁶,
 Shulde anie of thie fonnes fele aughte of ethe ⁵⁷ ?
 Upponne the trone ⁵⁸ I fette thee, helde thie crowne ;
 Botte oh ! twere hommage nowe to pyghte ⁵⁹ thee downe.

⁴² Caft. ⁴³ crofs, from crouche, a crofs. ⁴⁴ attempt, or endeavour.
⁴⁵ unarmed. ⁴⁶ unactive. ⁴⁷ unspirited. ⁴⁸ fuch. ⁴⁹ faftened, an-
 nexed. ⁵⁰ might, power. ⁵¹ mantle, or robe. ⁵² white, allud-
 ing to the arms of Kent, a horfe faliant, argent. ⁵³ diftracting.
⁵⁴ defpair. ⁵⁵ bleed. ⁵⁶ allow. ⁵⁷ eafe. ⁵⁸ throne. ⁵⁹ pluck.

Thou arte all preefte, & notheynge of the kynge. 40
 Thou arte all Norman, nothyng of mie blodde.
 Know, ytte befeies ⁶⁰ thee notte a masse to fynge ;
 Servynge thie leegefolcke ⁶¹ thou arte servynge Godde.

H A R O L D E.

Thenne Ille doc heaven a servyce. To the skyes
 The dailie contekes ⁶² of the londe ascende. 45
 The wyddowe, fahdreleffe, & bondemennes cries
 Acheke ⁶³ the mokie ⁶⁴ aire & heaven astende ⁶⁵.
 On us the rulers doc the folcke depende ;
 Hancelled ⁶⁶ from erthe these Normanne ⁶⁷ hyndes
 fhalle bee ;
 Lyche a battently ⁶⁸ low ⁶⁹, mie fwerde fhalle
 brende ⁷⁰ ; 50
 Lyche fallynge softe rayne droppes, I wyll hem ⁷¹ flea ⁷² ;
 Wee wayte too longe ; our purpose wylle defayte ⁷³ ;
 Aboune ⁷⁴ the hyghe empryze ⁷⁵, & rouze the cham-
 pyones straye.

⁶⁰ Becomes. ⁶¹ subjects. ⁶² contentions, complaints. ⁶³ choke.
⁶⁴ dark, cloudy. ⁶⁵ astonish. ⁶⁶ cut off, destroyed. ⁶⁷ slaves.
⁶⁸ loud roaring. ⁶⁹ flame of fire. ⁷⁰ burn, consume. ⁷¹ them.
⁷² flay. ⁷³ decay. ⁷⁴ make ready. ⁷⁵ enterprize.

G O D D W Y N.

Thie fuster —

H A R O L D E.

Aye, I knowe, she is his queene.

Albeytte ⁷⁶, dyd shee speeke her foemen ⁷⁷ fayre, 55

I wulde dequace ⁷⁸ her comlie semlykeene ⁷⁹,

And foulde mie bloddie anlace ⁸⁰ yn her hayre.

G O D D W Y N.

Thye fhuir ⁸¹ blyn ⁸².

H A R O L D E.

No, bydde the leathal ⁸³ mere ⁸⁴,

Upriste ⁸⁵ withe hiltrene ⁸⁶ wyndes & cause unkend ⁸⁷,

Behefte ⁸⁸ it to be lete ⁸⁹; so twylle appeare, 60

Eere Harolde hyde hys name, his contries frende.

⁷⁶ Notwithstanding.

⁷⁷ foes.

⁷⁸ mangle, destroy.

⁷⁹ beauty, countenance.

⁸⁰ an ancient sword.

⁸¹ fury.

⁸² cease.

⁸³ deadly.

⁸⁴ lake.

⁸⁵ swollen.

⁸⁶ hidden.

⁸⁷ unknown.

⁸⁸ command.

⁸⁹ still.

The gule-steynct ⁹⁰ brygandyne ⁹¹, the adventayle ⁹²,
 The feerie anlace ⁹² brede ⁹³ shal make mie gare ⁹⁴ pre-
 vayle.

G O D D W Y N.

Harolde, what wuldest doe ?

H A R O L D E.

Bethyncke thee whatt.

Here liethe Englonde, all her drites ⁹⁵ unfree, 65
 Here liethe Normans coupynge ⁹⁶ her bie lotte,
 Caltyfnyng ⁹⁷ everich native plante to gre ⁹⁸,
 Whatte woulde I doe ? I brondeous ⁹⁹ wulde hem
 flee ¹ ;
 Tare owte theyre fable harte bie ryghtefulle breme ² ;
 Theyre deathe a meanes untoe mie lyfe shulde bee, 70
 Mie spryte shulde revelle yn theyr harte-blodde streame.
 Eftsoones I wylle bewryne ³ mie ragefulle ire,
 And Goddis anlace ⁴ wielde yn furie dyre.

⁹⁰ Red-stained. ^{91 92} parts of armour. ⁹³ broad. ⁹⁴ cause.
⁹⁵ rights, liberties. ⁹⁶ cutting, mangling. ⁹⁷ forbidding. ⁹⁸ grow.
⁹⁹ furious. ¹ flay. ² strength. ³ declare. ⁴ sword.

G O D D W Y N.

Whatte wouldest thou wythe the kynge ?

H A R O L D E.

Take offe hys crowne ;
 The ruler of fomme mynster ⁵ hym ordeyne ; 75
 Sette uppe fom dygner ⁶ than I han pyghte ⁷ downe ;
 And peace in Englonde shulde be brayd ⁸ agayne.

G O D D W Y N.

No, lette the super-hallie ⁹ feyncte kynge reygne,
 Ande fomme moe reded ¹⁰ rule the untentyff ¹¹
 reaulme ;
 Kynge Edwarde, yn hys cortesie, wylle deygne 80
 To yelde the spoiles, and alleyne were the heaulme :
 Botte from mee harte bee everych thoughte of gayne,
 Not anie of mie kin I wysche him to ordeyne.

⁵ Monastery. ⁶ more worthy. ⁷ pulled, plucked. ⁸ displayed.
⁹ over-righteous. ¹⁰ counfelled, more wife. ¹¹ uncareful, neglected.

H A R O L D E.

Tell me the meenes, and I wylle boutte ytte frayte ;
 Bete ¹² mee to flea ¹³ mie self, ytte shalle be done. 85

G O D D W Y N.

To thee I wylle fwythynne ¹⁴ the menes unplayte ¹⁵,
 Bie whyche thou, Harolde, shalte be proved mie
 sonne.
 I have longe seen whatte peynes were undergon,
 Whatte agrames ¹⁶ braunce ¹⁷ out from the general
 trec ;
 The tyme ys commynge, whan the mollock ¹⁸ gron ¹⁹ go
 Drented ²⁰ of alle yts fwolynges ²¹ owndes ²² shalle bee ;
 Mie remedie is goode ; our menne shall ryfe :
 Eftfoons the Normans and owre agrame ²³ flies.

H A R O L D E.

I will to the Wcst, and gemote ²⁴ alle mie knyghtes,
 Wythe bylles that pancte for blodde, and sheeldes as
 brede ²⁵ 95

¹² Bid, command. ¹³ flay. ¹⁴ presently. ¹⁵ explain.
¹⁶ grievances. ¹⁷ branch. ¹⁸ wet, moist. ¹⁹ fen, moor.
²⁰ drained. ²¹ fwelling. ²² waves. ²³ grievance. ²⁴ assemble.
²⁵ broad.

As the ybroched ²⁶ moon, when blaunch ²⁷ the dyghtes ²⁸
The wodeland grounde or water-mantled mede ;
Wythe hondes whose myghte canne make the dough-
tiefte ²⁹ blede,
Who este have knelte upon forslagen ³⁰ foes,
Whoe wythe yer fote orrests ³¹ a castle-stede ³², 100
Who dare on kynges for to bewrecke ³³ yiere woes ;
Nowe wylle the meune of Englonde haile the daie,
Whan Goddwyn leades them to the ryghtfulle fraie.

G O D D W Y N.

Botte firste we'll call the loverdes of the West,
The erles of Mercia, Conventrie and all ; 105
The moe wee gayne, the gare ³⁴ wylle prosper beste,
Wythe fyke a nomber wee can never fall.

H A R O L D E.

True, so wee sal doe best to lyncke the chayne,
And alle attenes ³⁵ the spreddyng kyngedomme
bynde.

²⁶ Horned. ²⁷ white. ²⁸ decks. ²⁹ mightiest, most valiant.
³⁰ slain. ³¹ overfets. ³² a castle. ³³ revenge. ³⁴ cause.
³⁵ at once.

No crouched ³⁶ champyone wythe an harte moe
feygne 100

Dyd yffue owte the hallie ³⁷ fwerde to fynde,
Than I nowe strev to ryd mie londe of peyne.

Goddwyn, what thanckes owre laboures wylle enhepe!

I'lle ryfe mie friendes unto the bloddie pleyne ;

I'lle wake the honnoure thatte ys now aslepe. 115

When wylle the chieffes mete atte thie feastive halle,
That I wythe voice alowde maie there upon 'em calle?

G O D D W Y N.

Next eve, mie sonne.

H A R O L D E.

Nowe, Englonde, ys the tyme,
Whan thee or thie felle foemens cause moſte die.

Thie geafon ³⁸ wronges bee reyne ³⁹ ynto theyre
pryme ; 120

Nowe wylle thie ſonnes unto thie ſuccoure flie.

Alyche a ſtorm egederinge ⁴⁰ yn the ſkie,

Tys full e ande braſteth ⁴¹ on the chaper ⁴² grounde ;

³⁶ One who takes up the croſs in order to fight againſt the Saracens.

³⁷ holy. ³⁸ rare, extraordinary, ſtrange. ³⁹ run, ſhot up.

⁴⁰ aſſembling, gathering, ⁴¹ burſteth. ⁴² dry, barren.

Sycke fhalle mie fhuirye on the Normans flie,
 And alle theyre mittee ⁴³ menne be fleene ⁴⁴
 arounde. 125

Nowe, nowe, wylle Harolde or oppreffionne falle,
 Ne moe the Englyfhmenne yn vayne for hele ⁴⁵ fhall
 calle.

Mighty.

⁴⁴ flain.

⁴⁵ help.

K Y N G E E D W A R D E A N D H Y S Q U E E N E.

Q U E E N E.

BOTTE, loverde ⁴⁶, whie so manie Normannes here?
 Mec thynckethe wee bee notte yn Englyfhe londe.
 These browded ⁴⁷ ftraungers alwaie doe appere, 130
 Theie parte yor trone ⁴⁸, and fete at your ryghte
 honde.

K Y N G E.

Go to, goe to, you doe ne underftonde :
 Theie ycave mee lyffe, and dyd mie bowkie ⁴⁹ kepe ;
 Theie dyd mee feefte, and did embowre ⁵⁰ me gronde ;
 To trete hem ylle wulde lette mie kyndneffe flepe. 135

⁴⁶ Lord. ⁴⁷ embroidered ; 'tis conjectured, embroidery was not
 used in England till Hen. II. ⁴⁸ throne. ⁴⁹ person, body.
⁵⁰ lodge.

Q U E E N E.

Q U E E N E.

Mancas ⁵¹ you have yn store, and to them parte ;
 Youre leege-folcke ⁵² make moke ⁵³ dole ⁵⁴, you have
 theyr worthe afterte ⁵⁵.

K Y N G E.

I hefte ⁵⁶ no rede of you. I ken mie friendes.
 Hallie ⁵⁷ dheie are, fulle ready mee to hele ⁵⁸.
 Theyre volundes ⁵⁹ are ystorven ⁶⁰ to felf endes ; 140
 No denwere ⁶¹ yn mie breste I of them fele :
 I muste to prayers ; goe yn, and you do wele ;
 I muste ne lose the dutie of the daie ;
 Go inne, go ynne, ande viewe the azure rele ⁶²,
 Fulle welle I wote you have noe mynde toe praie. 145

Q U E E N E.

I leeve youe to doe homage heaven-were ⁶³ ;
 To serve yor leege-folcke toe is doeynge homage there.

⁵¹ Marks. ⁵² subjects. ⁵³ much. ⁵⁴ lamentation.
⁵⁵ neglected, or passed by. ⁵⁶ require, ask. ⁵⁷ holy. ⁵⁸ help.
⁵⁹ will. ⁶⁰ dead. ⁶¹ doubt. ⁶² waves.
⁶³ heaven-ward, or God-ward.

KYNGE AND SYR HUGHE.

K Y N G E.

Mie friende, Syr Hughe, whatte tydynges brynges
thee here?

H U G H E.

There is no mancas yn mie loverdes ente ⁶⁴;
The hus dyspenfe ⁶⁵ unpaied doe appere; 150
The lafte receivure ⁶⁶ ys cftesfoones ⁶⁷ difpente ⁶⁸.

K Y N G E.

Thenne guyld the Weſte.

H U G H E.

Mie loverde, I dyd ſpeke
Untoe the mitte ⁶⁹ Erle Harolde of the thyng; ;
He rayfed hys honde, and ſmoke me onne the cheke,
Saieyng, go beare thatte meſſage to the kyng. 155

⁶⁴ Purſe, uſed here probably as a treaſury. ⁶⁵ expence.
⁶⁶ receipt. ⁶⁷ ſoon. ⁶⁸ expended. ⁶⁹ a contradiction of mighty.

K Y N G E.

Arace ⁷⁰ hym of hys powere; bie Goddis worde,
Ne moe thatte Harolde shall ywield the erlies fwerde.

H U G H E.

Atte seefon fytte, mie loverde, lette itt bee;
Botte nowe the folcke doe foe enalfe ⁷¹ hys name,
Inne flevvyng to flea hymme, ourfelves wee flea; 160
Syke ys the doughtyness ⁷² of hys grete fame.

K Y N G E.

Hughe, I beethyncke, thie rede ⁷³ ys notte to blame.
Botte thou maieft fynde fulle store of marckes yn
Kente.

H U G H E.

Mie noble loverde, Godwynn ys the fame
He sweeres he wylle notte swelle the Normans ent. 165

⁷⁰ Diveft. ⁷¹ embrace. ⁷² mightiness. ⁷³ counfel.

K Y N G E.

Ah traytoure ! botte mie rage I wylle commaunde.
 Thou arte a Normanne, Hughe, a straunger to the
 launde.

Thou kenneſte howe theſe Englyſche erle doe bere
 Such ſtedneſs⁷⁴ in the yll and evylle thyng,
 Botte atte the goode theie hover yn denwere⁷⁵, 170
 Onknowlachyng⁷⁶ gif thereunto to clynge.

H U G H E.

Onwordie fyke a marvell⁷⁷ of a kyng !
 O Edward, thou deſerveſt purer leege⁷⁸ ;
 To thee heie⁷⁹ ſhulden al theire mancas brynge ;
 Thie nodde ſhould ſave menne, and thie glomb⁸⁰
 forſlege⁸¹. 175
 I amme no curriedowe⁸², I lacke no wite⁸³,
 I ſpeke whatte bee the trouthe, and whatte all ſee is
 ryghte.

⁷⁴ Firmneſs, ſtedfaſtneſs. ⁷⁵ doubt, ſuſpenſe. ⁷⁶ not knowing.
 .. wonder. ⁷⁸ homage, obeyſance. ⁷⁹ they. ⁸⁰ frown. ⁸¹ kill.
⁸² curriedowe, flatterer. ⁸³ reward.

K Y N G E.

K Y N G E.

Thou arte a hallie ⁸⁴ manne, I doe thee pryze.

Comme, comme, and here and hele ⁸⁵ mee ynn mie
praires.

Fulle twentie mancas I wylle thee alife ⁸⁶, 180

And twayne of hamlettes ⁸⁷ to thee and thic heyres.

So fhalle all Normannes from mie londe be fed,

Theie alleyn ⁸⁸ have fyke love as to acqyre yer
bredde.

⁸⁴ holy. ⁸⁵ help. ⁸⁶ allow. ⁸⁷ manors. ⁸⁸ alone.

O

CHORUS.

C H O R U S.

WHAN Freedom, dreste yn blodde-steyned veste,
 To everie knyghte her warre-songe funge, 185
 Uponne her hedde wylde wedes were spredde ;
 A gorie anlace bye her honge.

She daunced onne the heathe ;
 She hearde the voice of deathe ;
 Pale-cyned affryghte, hys harte of fylver hue, 190
 In vayne assayled ¹ her bosomme to acale ² ;
 She hearde onflemed ³ the shriekynge voice of woe,
 And fadnessse ynnec the owlette shake the dale.

She shooke the burlid ⁴ speere,
 On hie she jested ⁵ her sheelde, 195
 Her foemen ⁶ all appere,
 And flizze ⁷ alonge the feelde.
 Power, wythe his heafod ⁸ straught ⁹ ynto the fkyes,
 Hys speere a sonne-beame, and his sheelde a starre,

¹ Endeavoured. ² freeze. ³ undismayed. ⁴ armed, pointed.
⁵ hoisted on high, raised. ⁶ foes, enemies. ⁷ fly. ⁸ head.
⁹ stretched.

Alyche ¹⁰ twaie ¹¹ brendeynge ¹² gronfyres ¹³ rolls hys
eyes, 200

Chaftes ¹⁴ with hys yronne feete and foundes to war.

She fytted upon a rocke,

She bendes before his fpeere,

She ryfes from the fhocke,

Wioldyng her owne yn ayre. 205

Harde as the thonder dothe fhe drive ytte on,

Wytted fcillye ¹⁵ wymped ¹⁶ gies ¹⁷ ytte to hys crowne,

Hys longe fharpe fpeere, hys fpreddyng fheelde ys
gon,

He falles, and fallyng rolleth thoufandes down.

War, goare-faced war, bie envie burld ¹⁸,
arift ¹⁹, 210

Hys feerie heaulme ²⁰ noddynge to the ayre,

Tenne bloddie arrowes ynne hys ftreynyng fyfte--

* * * * *

¹ Like. ¹¹ two. ¹² flaming. ¹³ meteors. ¹⁴ beats, ftamps.
¹⁵ clofely. ¹⁶ mantled, covered. ¹⁷ guides. ¹⁸ armed. ¹⁹ arofe.
²⁰ helmet.

ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS:

Bie T. R O W L E I E.

B O O K E Ist.

W^HANNE Scythyannes, falvage as the wolves
theie chacde,

Peyncted in horrowe ² formes bie nature dyghte,
Heckled ³ yn beaftkyns, slepte uponne the waste,
And wyth the morneynge rouzed the wolfe to fyghte,
Swefte as descendeynge lemes ⁴ of roddie lyghte 5
Plonged to the hulfred ⁵ bedde of laveynge seas,
Gerd ⁶ the blacke mountayn okes yn drybblets ⁷
twighte ⁸,

And ranne yn thoughte alonge the azure mees,
Whofe cyne dyd feerie sheene, like blue-hayred
defs ⁹,

That dreerie hange upon Dover's emblaunched ¹⁰ clefs. 10

¹ I will endeavour to get the remainder of these poems.

² unfeemly, disagreeable. ³ wrapped. ⁴ rays. ⁵ hidden, secret.

⁶ broke, rent. ⁷ small pieces. ⁸ pulled, rent. ⁹ vapours, meteors.

¹⁰ emblaunched.

Soft

[Title: See Introduction p. xli]

Soft boundeynge over fwelleynge azure reles ¹¹

The falvage natyves fawe a fhypppe appere ;

An uncouth ¹¹ denwere ¹³ to theire bofomme fteles ;

Theyre myghte ys knopped ¹⁴ ynne the frofte of ferc.

The headed javlyn liffeth ¹⁵ here and there ; 15

Theie ftonde, theie ronne, theie loke wyth eger cyne ;

The fhyppes fayle, boleynge ¹⁶ wythe the kyndelie
ayre,

Ronneth to harbour from the beateyng bryne ;

Theie dryve awaie aghafte, whanne to the ftronde

A burled ¹⁷ Trojan lepes, wythe Morglaien fweerde yn
honde. 20

Hymme followede eftfoones hys compheeres ¹³, whose
fwerdes

Gleftred lyke gledcyng ¹⁹ ftarres ynne froftie nete,

Hayleyng theire capytayne in chirckynge ²⁰ wordes

Kynge of the lande, whereon theie fet theyre fete.

The greete kynge Brutus thanne theie dyd hym
greete, 25

Prepared for battle, mareschalled the fyghte ;

¹¹ Ridges, rifing waves.

^{12, 13} unknown tremour.

¹⁴ fastened, chained, congealed.

¹⁵ boundeth.

¹⁶ fwelling.

¹⁷ armed.

¹⁸ companions.

¹⁹ livid.

²⁰ a confused noife.

Their urg'd the warre, the natyves fledde, as flete
 As fleaynge cloudes that fwymme before the fyghte ;
 Tyll tyred with battles, for to ceese the fraie,
 Their uncted ²¹ Brutus kynge, and gave the Trojanns
 fwaie. 30

Twayne of twelve years han leined ²² up the myndes,
 Leggende ²³ the salvage unthwes ²⁴ of their breste,
 Improved in mysterk ²⁵ warre, and lymmed ²⁶ theyre
 kyndes,

Whenne Brute from Brutons sonke to æterne reste.
 Eftsoons the gentle Locryne was posselt 35
 Of fwaie, and vested yn the paramente ²⁷ ;
 Halceld ²⁸ the bykrous ²⁹ Huns, who dyd infeste
 Hys wakeynge kyngdom wyth a foule intende ;
 As hys broade fwerde oer Homberres heade was
 honge,
 He tourned toe ryver wyde, and roarynge rolled
 alonge. 40

He wedded Gendolyne of roieal fede,
 Upon whose countenance rodde healthe was spreade ;

²¹ Anointed. ²² enlightened. ²³ alloyed. ²⁴ savage barbarity.
²⁵ mystic. ²⁶ polished. ²⁷ a princely robe. ²⁸ defeated. ²⁹ warring.

Bloufshing,

Bloufhing, alyche ³⁰ the fcarlette of herr wede,
 She fonke to pleafauce on the marryage bedde.
 Eftfoons her peacefull joie of mynde was fledde ; 45
 Elfrid ametten with the kynge Locryne ;
 Unnumbered beauties were upon her fhedde,
 Moche fyne, moche fayrer thanne was Gendolyne ;
 The mornynge tyng, the rofe, the lillie floure,
 In ever ronneyng race on her dyd peyncte theyre
 powere. 50

The gentle fuyte of Locryne gayned her love ;
 Theie lyved foft momentes to a fwotie ³¹ age ;
 Eft ³² wandringe yn the coppinge, delle, and grove,
 Where ne one eyne mote theyre difporte engage ;
 There dydde theie tell the merrie lovyng fage ³³, 55
 Croppe the prymrofen floure to decke theyre headde ;
 The feerie Gendolyne yn woman rage
 Gemoted ³⁴ warriours to bewrecke ³⁵ her bedde ;
 Theie rofe ; ynne battle was greete Locryne fleene ;
 The faire Elfrida fledde from the enchafed ³⁶ queene. 60

³⁰ Like. ³¹ fweet. ³² oft. ³³ a tale. ³⁴ affembled.
³⁵ revenge. ³⁶ heated, enraged.

A tye of love, a dawter fayre she hanne,
 Whose boddeynge morneyng shewed a fayre daie,
 Her fadre Locrynne, once an hailie manne.
 Wyth the fayre dawterre dydde she haste awaie,
 To where the Western mittee ³⁷ pyles of claie 65
 Arise ynto the cloudes, and doe them beere ;
 There dyd Elfrida and Sabryna staie ;
 The fyrste tryckde out a whyle yn warryours gratch ³⁸
 and gear ;

Vyncente was she ycleped, butte fulle soone fate
 Sente deathe, to telle the dame, she was notte yn re-
 grate ³⁹. 70

The queene Gendolyne sente a gyaunte knyghte,
 Whose doughtie heade swepte the emmertleyng 40
 skies,
 To flea her wherefoever she shulde be pyghte ⁴¹,
 Eke everychone who shulde her ele ⁴² emprize ⁴³.
 Swepte as the roareynge wyndes the gyaunte flies, 75
 Stayde the loude wyndes, and shaded reaulmes yn
 nyghte,

³⁷ Mighty. ³⁸ apparel. ³⁹ esteem, favour. ⁴⁰ glittering.
⁴¹ fettled, ⁴² help. ⁴³ adventure.

Steppe over cytties, on meint ⁴⁴ acres lies,
 Meeteynge the herehaughtes of morneynge lighte ;
 Tyll mooveynge to the Wefte, myfchaunce hys gye ⁴⁵,
 He thorowe warriours gratch fayre Elfrid did efpie. 80

He tore a ragged mountayne from the grounde,
 Harried ⁴⁶ uppe noddynge forrefts to the fkie,
 Thanne wythe a fuirie, mote the erthe aftounde ⁴⁷,
 To meddle ayre he lette the mountayne flie.
 The flying wolfynnes fente a yelleynge crie ; 85
 Onne Vyncente and Sabryna felle the mount ;
 To lyve æternalle dyd theie eftfoones die ;
 Thorowe the fandie grave boiled up the purple
 founte,

On a broade graffie playne was layde the hylle,
 Staieynge the rounynge courfe of meint a limmed ⁴⁸
 rylle. 90

The goddes, who kenned the actyons of the wyghte,
 To leggen ⁴⁹ the fadde happe of twayne fo fayre,
 Houton ⁵⁰ dyd make the mountaine bie theire mighte.
 Forth from Sabryna ran a ryverre cleere,

⁴⁴ Many. ⁴⁵ guide. ⁴⁶ toft. ⁴⁷ aftonifh. ⁴⁸ glaffy, reflecting.
⁴⁹ leffen, alloy. ⁵⁰ hollow.

Roarynge and rolleynge on yn courfe bysmare ⁵¹; 95
 From female Vyncente shotte a ridge of stones,
 Eche fyde the ryver ryfynghe heavenwere;
 Sabrynas floode was helde ynne Elstryds bones.
 So are theie cleped; gentle and the hynde
 Can telle, that Severnes streeme bie Vyncentes rocke's
 ywrynde ⁵². 100

The bawfyn ⁵³ gyaunt, hee who dyd them flee,
 To telle Gendolyne quycklie was ysped ⁵⁴;
 Whanne, as he strod alonge the shakeynge lee,
 The roddie levynne ⁵⁵ glefterrd on hys headde:
 Into hys hearte the azure vapoures spreade; 105
 He wrythde arounde yn drearie dernic ⁵⁶ payne;
 Whanne from his lyfe-bloode the rodde lemes ⁵⁷ were
 fed,
 He felle an hepe of ashes on the playne:
 Styllle does hys ashes shoote ynto the lyghte,
 A wondrous mountayne hie, and Snowdon ys ytte
 hyghte. 110

⁵¹ Bewildered, curious. ⁵² hid, covered. ⁵³ huge, bulky.
⁵⁴ dispatched. ⁵⁵ red lightning. ⁵⁶ cruel. ⁵⁷ flames, rays.

F I N I S.

A N

AN EXCELENTE BALADE
OF CHARITIE:

As wroten bie the gode Prieste THOMAS ROWLEY¹,
1464.

IN Virgyne the sweltrie fun gan sheene,
And hotte upon the mees² did caste his raie;
The apple rodded³ from its palie greene,
And the mole⁴ peare did bende the leafy sprae;
The peede chelandri⁵ funge the livelong daie; 5
'Twas nowe the pride, the manhode of the yeare,
And eke the grounde was dighte⁶ in its mofe defte⁷
aumere⁸.

The fun was glemeing in the midde of daie,
Deadde still the aire, and eke the welken⁹ blue,

¹ Thomas Rowley, the author, was born at Norton Mal-reward in Somersfetshire, educated at the Convent of St. Kenna at Keynesham, and died at Westbury in Gloucestershire. ² meads. ³ reddened, ripened. ⁴ soft. ⁵ pied goldfinch. ⁶ drest, arrayed. ⁷ neat, ornamental. ⁸ a loose robe or mantle. ⁹ the sky, the atmosphere.

When

When from the fea arift ¹⁰ in drear arraie 10
 A hepe of cloudes of fable fullen hue,
 The which full fast unto the woodlande drewe,
 Hiltring ¹¹ attenes ¹² the funnis fetive ¹³ face,
 And the blacke tempeste swolne and gatherd up apace.

Beneathe an holme, faste by a pathwaie fide, 15
 Which dide unto Seyncte Godwine's covent ¹⁴ lede,
 A hapless pilgrim moneynge did abide,
 Pore in his viewe, ungentle ¹⁵ in his weede,
 Longe bretful ¹⁶ of the miseries of neede,
 Where from the hail-stone coulde the almer ¹⁷ flic? 20
 He had no housen there, ne anie covent nie.

Look in his glommed ¹⁸ face, his sprighte there scanne ;
 Howe woe-be-gone, how withered, forwynd ¹⁹, deade !

¹⁰ Arose. ¹¹ hiding, shrouding. ¹² at once. ¹³ beauteous.
¹⁴ It would have been *charitable*, if the author had not pointed at personal characters in this Ballad of Charity. The Abbot of St. Godwin's at the time of the writing of this was Ralph de Bellomont, a great stickler for the Lancastrian family. Rowley was a Yorkist. ¹⁵ beggarly.
¹⁶ filled with. ¹⁷ beggar. ¹⁸ clouded, dejected. A person of some note in the literary world is of opinion, that *glum* and *glom* are modern cant words ; and from this circumstance doubts the authenticity of Rowley's Manuscripts. *Glum-mong* in the Saxon signifies twilight, a dark or dubious light ; and the modern word *gloomy* is derived from the Saxon *glum*. ¹⁹ dry, fapless.

Haste to thie church-glebe-house ¹⁰, afshrewed ¹¹
manne !

Haste to thie kiste ²², thie onlie dortoure ²³ bedde. 25

Cale, as the claie whiche will gre on thie hedde,

Is Charitie and Love aminge highe elves ;

Knightis and Barons live for pleasure and themselves.

The gatherd storme is rype ; the bigge drops falle ;

The forfwat ²⁴ meadowes smethe ²⁵, and drenche ²⁶ the
raine ; 30

The comyng ghaftnes do the cattle pall ²⁷,

And the full flockes are drivynge ore the plaine ;

Dashed from the cloudes the waters flott ²⁸ againe ;

The welkin opes ; the yellow levynne ²⁹ flies ;

And the hot fieric smothe ³⁰ in the wide lowings ³¹
dies. 35

Liste ! now the thunder's rattling clymmynge ³² found

Cheves ³³ flowlie on, and then embollen ³⁴ clangs,

²⁰ The grave.

²¹ accursed, unfortunate.

²² coffin.

²³ a sleeping room.

²⁴ fun-burnt.

²⁵ smoke.

²⁶ drink.

²⁷ *pall*, a contraction from *appall*, to fright.

²⁸ fly.

²⁹ lightning.

³⁰ steam, or vapours.

³¹ flames.

³² noisy.

³³ moves.

³⁴ fwelled, strengthened.

Shakes the hie spyre, and lofft, dispended, drown'd,
 Still on the gallard ³⁵ eare of terroure hanges ;
 The windes are up ; the lofty elmen fwanges ; 40
 Again the levynne and the thunder poures.
 And the full cloudes are braste ³⁶ attenes in stonen
 flowers.

Spurreynge his pallrie oere the watrie plaine.
 The Abbote of Seyncte Godwynes convente came ;
 His chapournette ³⁷ was drented with the reine, 45
 And his pencte ³⁸ gyrdle met with mickle shame ;
 He aynewarde tolde his bederoll ³⁹ at the fame ;
 The storme encreasen, and he drew aside,
 With the mist ⁴⁰ almes craver neere to the holme to
 bide.

His cope ⁴¹ was all of Lyncolne clothe so fyne, 50
 With a gold button fasten'd neere his chynne ;
 His autremete ⁴² was edged with golden twynne,

³⁵ Frighted. ³⁶ burst. ³⁷ a small round hat, not unlike the shapournette in heraldry, formerly worn by Ecclesiastics and Lawyers.
³⁸ painted. ³⁹ He told his beads backwards ; a figurative expression to signify cursing. ⁴⁰ poor, needy. ⁴¹ a cloke. ⁴² a loose white robe, worn by Priests.

And his shoone pyke a loverds ⁴³ mighte have binne ;
 Full well it shewn he thoughten coste no finne :
 The trammels of the palfrye pleasde his fighte, 55
 For the horse-millanare ⁴⁴ his head with rofes dighte.

An almes, sir prieste ! the droppynge pilgrim faide,
 O ! let me waite within your covente dore,
 Till the sunne sheneth hie above our heade,
 And the loude tempeste of the aire is oer ; 60
 Helpeles and ould am I alas ! and poor ;
 No house, ne friend, ne moneie in my pouche ;
 All yatte I call my owne is this my silver crouche.

Varlet, replyd the Abbatte, cease your dinne ;
 This is no feason almes and prayers to give ; 65
 Mie porter never lets a faitour ⁴⁵ in ;
 None touch mie rynge who not in honour live.
 And now the sonne with the blacke cloudes did
 ftryve,
 And shettyng on the grounde his glairie raie,
 The Abbatte spurrd his steede, and eftsoones roadde
 awaie. 70

⁴³ A lord.
 feldom employed.

⁴⁴ I believe this trade is still in being, though but
⁴⁵ a beggar, or vagabond.

Once moe the skie was blacke, the thounder rolde ;
 Faste reynceyng oer the plaine a prieste was seen ;
 Ne dighte full proude. ne buttoned up in golde ;
 His cope and jape ⁴⁶ were graie, and eke were clene ;
 A Limitoure he was of order seene ; 75
 And from the pathwaie side then turned hee,
 Where the pore almer laic binethe the holmen tree.

An almes, fir priest! the droppynge pilgrim fayde,
 For sweete Seyncte Marie and your order sake.
 The Limitoure then loosen'd his pouche thread, 80
 And did thereoute a groate of silver take ;
 The mifer pilgrim dyd for halline ⁴⁷ shake.
 Here take this silver, it maie eathe ⁴⁸ thie care ;
 We are Goddes stewards all, nete ⁴⁹ of oure owne we
 bare.

But ah! unhailie ⁵⁰ pilgrim, lerne of me, 85
 Scathe anie give a rentrolle to their Lorde.
 Here take my femecope ⁵¹, thou arte bare I see ;

⁴⁶ A short surplice, worn by Friars of an inferior class, and secular priests. ⁴⁷ joy. ⁴⁸ ease. ⁴⁹ nought. ⁵⁰ unhappy.
⁵¹ a short under-cloke.

Tis thyne ; the Seynctes will give me mie rewarde.

He left the pilgrim, and his waie aborde.

Virgynne and hallie Scyncte, who fitte yn gloure ⁵², 90
Or give the mittee ⁵³ will, or give the gode man power.

⁵² Glory.

⁵³ mighty, rich.

BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

[N^o 1.]

O CHRYSTE, it is a grief for me to telle,
 How manie a nobil erle and valrous knyghte
 In fyghtyng for Kynge Harrold noblie fell,
 Al fleyne in Hastyngs feeld in bloudie fyghte.
 O fea ! our teeming donore han thy floude, 5
 Han anie fructuous entendement,
 Thou wouldst have rose and sank wyth tydes of bloude,
 Before Duke Wylliam's knyghts han hither went ;
 Whose cowart arrows manie erles fleyne,
 And brued the feeld wyth bloude as season rayne. 10

And of his knyghtes did eke full manie die,
 All passyng hie, of mickle myghte echone,
 Whose poygnant arrowes, typp'd with destynie,
 Caus'd manie wydowes to make myckle mone.

Lordynges,

[l. 5 : see *Errata*, p. 307]

Lordynges, avaunt, that chycken-harted are, 15
 From out of hearynge quicklie now departe ;
 Full well I wote, to fynge of bloudie warre
 Will greeve your tenderlie and mayden harte.

Go, do the weaklie womman inn mann's geare,
 And fcond your mansion if grymm war come there. 20

Soone as the erlie maten belle was tolde,
 And sonne was come to byd us all good daie,
 Bothe armies on the feeld, both brave and bolde,
 Prepar'd for fyghte in champyon arraie.
 As when two bulles, destynde for Hocktide fyghte, 25
 Are yoked bie the necke within a sparre,
 Theie rend the erthe, and travellyrs affryghte,
 Lackynge to gage the sportive bloudie warre ;
 Soe lacked Harroldes menne to come to blowes,
 The Normans lacked for to wielde their bowes. 30

Kynge Harrolde turnynge to hys leegemen spake ;
 My merrie men, be not caste downe in mynde ;
 Your onlie lode for aye to mar or make,
 Before yon funne has donde his welke, you'll fynde.
 Your lovyng wife, who erst dyd rid the londe 35
 Of Lurdanes, and the treasure that you han,

Wyll falle into the Normanne robber's honde,
 Unlesse with honde and harte you plaic the manne.

Cheer up youre hartes, chafe sorrowe farre awaie,
 Godde and Scyncte Cuthbert be the worde to daie. 40

And thenne Duke Wylllyam to his knyghtes did faie ;
 My merrie menne, be bravelie everiche ;
 Gif I do gayn the honore of the daie,
 Ech one of you I will make myckle riche.

Beer you in mynde, we for a kyngdomm fyghte ; 45
 Lordshippes and honores echone shall possesse ;
 Be this the worde to daie, God and my Ryghte ;
 Ne doubte but God will oure true cause blesse.

The clarions then sounded sharpe and shrille ;
 Deathdocynge blades were out intent to kille. 50

And brave Kyng Harrolde had nowe donde hys faie ;
 He threwe wythe myghte amayne hys shorte horse-spear,
 The noyse it made the duke to turn awaie,
 And hytt his knyghte, de Beque, upon the ear.
 His cristede beaver dyd him smalle abounde ; 55
 The cruel spear went thorough all his hede ;
 The purpel bloude came goushyng to the grounde,
 And at Duke Wylllyam's feet he tumbled deade :

So

So fell the myghtie tower of Standrip, whenne
It felte the furie of the Danish menne. 60

O Afflem, fon of Cuthbert, holie Sayncte,
Come ayde thy freend, and shewe Duke Wyllyams payne ;
Take up thy pencyl, all hys features paincte ;
Thy coloryng excells a fynger strayne.
Duke Wyllyam fawe hys freende fleyne piteouslie, 65
Hys lovyng freende whome he muche honored,
For he han lov'd hym from puerilitie,
And theie together bothe han bin ybred :
O! in Duke Wyllyam's harte it rayfde a flame,
To whiche the rage of emptie wolves is tame. 70

He tooke a brafen crosse-bowe in his honde,
And drewe it harde with all hys myghte amein,
Ne doubtyng but the bravest in the londe
Han by his foundyng arrowe-lede bene fleyne.
Alured's ftede, the fynest ftede alive, 75
Bye comelie forme knowlached from the rest ;
But nowe his destind howre did aryve,
The arrowe hyt upon his milkwhite breste:
So have I feen a ladie-smock foe white,
Blown in the mornynge, and mowd downe at night. 80

With thilk a force it dyd his bodie gore,
 That in his tender guttes it entered,
 In veritee a fulle clothe yarde or more,
 And downe with flaiten noyse he funken dede.
 Brave Alured, benethe his faithfull horse, 85
 Was smeerd all over withe the gorie duste,
 And on hym laie the recer's lukewarme corse,
 That Alured coude not hymself aluste.
 The standyng Normans drew theyr bowe echone,
 And broght full manie Englysh champyons downe. 90

The Normans kept aloofe, at distaunce styll,
 The Englysh nete but short horse-spears could welde ;
 The Englysh manie dethe-fure dartes did kille,
 And manie arrowes twang'd upon the sheelde.
 Kynge Haroldes knyghts desir'de for hendie stroke, 95
 And marched furious o'er the bloudie pleyne,
 In bodie close, and made the pleyne to smoke ;
 Their sheelds rebounded arrowes back agayne.
 The Normans stode aloofe, nor hede the fame,
 Their arrowes woulde do dethe, tho' from far of they
 came. 100

Duke Wylliam drewe agen hys arrowe ftrynge,
 An arrowe withe a fylver-hede drewe he ;
 The arrowe dauncyng in the ayre dyd fyinge,
 And hytt the horfe of Toffelyn on the knee.
 At this brave Tofslyn threwe his fhort horfe-fpeare ; 105
 Duke Wylliam stooped to avoyde the blowe ;
 The yrone weapon hummed in his eare,
 And hitte Sir Doullie Naibor on the prow :
 Upon his helme foe furious was the froke,
 It fplete his bever, and the ryvets broke. 110

Downe fell the beaver by Tofslyn fplete in tweine,
 And onn his hede expos'd a punie wounde,
 But on Deftoutvilles fholder came ameine,
 And fell'd the champyon to the bloudie grounde.
 Then Doullie myghte his boweftrynge drewe, 115
 Enthoughte to gyve brave Tofslyn bloudie wounde,
 But Harolde's afenglave ftopp'd it as it flewe,
 And it fell bootlefs on the bloudie grounde.
 Siere Doullie, when he fawe hys venge thus broke,
 Death-doyng blade from out the fcarbard toke. 120

And now the battail clofde on everych fyde,
 And face to face appeard the knyghts full brave ;

1262 [19]

P 4

They

[l. 104 of Toffelyn : Toffelyn 1777, 1778. See *Errata*, p. 307]

They lifted up their bylles with myckle pryde,
 And manie woundes unto the Normans gave.
 So have I fenc two weirs at once give grounde, 125
 White fomyng hygh to rorynge combat runne ;
 In roaryng dyn and heaven-breaking founde,
 Burfte waves on waves, and spangle in the funne ;
 And when their myghte in burftyng waves is fled,
 Like cowards, stele alonge their ozy bede. 130

Yonge Egelrede, a knyghte of comelie mien,
 Affynd unto the kyng of Dynefarre,
 At echone tylte and tourney he was feene,
 And lov'd to be amonge the bloudie warre ;
 He couch'd hys launce, and ran wyth mickle myghte 135
 Ageynste the brest of Sieur de Bonoboe ;
 He grond and funken on the place of fyghte,
 O Chryste ! to fele his wounde, his harte was woe.
 Ten thousand thoughtes push'd in upon his mynde,
 Not for hymselfe, but those he left behynde. 140

He dy'd and leffed wyfe and chyl dren tweine,
 Whom he wyth cheryshment did dearlie love ;
 In England's court, in goode Kyng Edward's regne,
 He wonne the tylte, and ware her crymson glove ;

And

BATTLE OF HASTINGS. 217

And thence unto the place where he was borne, 145

Together with hys welthe & better wyfe,

To Normandie he dyd perdie returne,

In peace and quietnesse to lead his lyfe ;

And now with fovrayn Wylliam he came,

To die in battel, or get welthe and fame. 150

Then, fweste as lyghtnyng, Egelredus set

Agaynst du Barlie of the mounten head ;

In his dere hartes bloude his longe launce was wett,

And from his courser down he tumbled dede.

So have I fene a mountayne oak, that longe 155

Has caste his shadowe to the mountayne fyde,

Brave all the wyndes, tho' ever they so stronge,

And view the briers belowe with self-taught pride ;

But, whan throwne downe by mightie thunder stroke,

He'de rather bee a bryer than an oke. 160

Then Egelred dyd in a declynie

Hys launce uprere with all hys myghte ameine,

And strok Fitzport upon the dexter eye,

And at his pole the spear came out agayne.

Butt as he drewe it forthe, an arrowe fledde 165

Wyth mickle myght sent from de Tracy's bowe,

[19-2] And

218 BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

And at hys fyde the arrowe entered,
 And oute the crymfon streame of bloude gan flowe ;
 In purple strekes it dyd his armer staine,
 And smok'd in puddles on the dustie plaine. 170

But Egelred, before he funken downe,
 With all his myghte amein his spear besped,
 It hytte Bertrammil Manne upon the crowne,
 And bothe together quicklie funken dede.
 So have I seen a rocke o'er others hange, 175
 Who stronglie plac'd laughde at his slippry state,
 But when he falls with heaven-peercyng bange
 That he the sleeve unravels all their fate,
 And broken onn the beech thys lesson speak,
 The stronge and firme should not defame the weake. 180

Howel ap Jevah came from Matraual,
 Where he by chaunce han slayne a noble's son,
 And now was come to fyghte at Harold's call,
 And in the battel he much goode han done ;
 Unto Kyng Harold he foughte mickle near, 185
 For he was yeoman of the bodie guard ;
 And with a targyt and a fyghtyng spear,
 He of his boddie han kepte watch and ward :

True

True as a shadow to a substant thyng,
 So true he guarded Harold hys good kyng. 190

But when Egelred tumbled to the ground,
 He from Kynge Harolde quicklie dyd advaunce,
 And strooke de Tracie thilk a crewel wounde,
 Hys harte and lever came out on the launce.
 And then retreted for to garde his kyng, 195
 On dented launce he bore the harte awaie ;
 An arrowe came from Auffroie Griel's stryng,
 Into hys heele betwyxt hys yron staie ;
 The grey-goose pynion, that thereon was sett,
 Eftsoons wyth smokyng crymson bloud was wett. 200

His bloude at this was waxen flaminge hotte,
 Without adoe he turned once agayne,
 And hytt de Griel thilk a blowe, God wote,
 Maugre hys helme, he splete his hede in twayne.
 This Auffroie was a manne of mickle pryde, 205
 Whose featlieft bewty ladden in his face ;
 His chaunce in warr he ne before han tryde,
 But lyv'd in love and Rosaline's embrace ;
 And like a useles weede amonge the haie
 Amonge the fleine warriours Griel laie. 210

Kynge

Kyngc Harolde then he putt his yeomen bie,
 And ferlie ryd into the bloudie fyghte ;
 Erle Ethelwolf, and Goodrick, and Alfie,
 Cuthbert, and Goddard, mical menne of myghte,
 Ethelwin, Ethelbert, and Edwyn too, 215
 Effred the famous, and Erle Ethelwarde,
 Kyngc Harolde's leegemenn, erlies hic and true,
 Rode after hym, his bodie for to guarde ;
 The reſte of erlies, fyghtyngc other wheres,
 Stained with Norman bloude theire fyghtyngc
 ſperes. 220

As when ſome ryver with the ſeaſon raynes
 White fomyngc hic doth breke the bridges oft,
 Oerturns the hamelet and all conteins,
 And layeth oer the hylls a muddie foſt ;
 So Harold ranne upon his Normanne foes, 225
 And layde the greate and ſmall upon the grounde,
 And delte among them thilke a ſtore of blowes,
 Full manie a Normanne fell by him dede wounde ;
 So who he be that ouphant faieries ſtrike,
 Their ſoules will wander to Kyngc Offa's dyke. 230

Fitz Salnarville, Duke William's favourite knyghte,
 To noble Edelwarde his life dyd yielde ;
 Withe hys tylte launce hee stroke with thilk a myghte,
 The Norman's bowels steemde upon the feeld.
 Old Salnarville beheld hys son lie ded, 235
 Against Erle Edelward his bowe-strynge drewe ;
 But Harold at one blowe made tweinc his head ;
 He dy'd before the poignant arrowe flew.
 So was the hope of all the iffue gone,
 And in one battle fell the fire and son. 240

De Aubignee rod fercely thro' the fyghte,
 To where the boddie of Salnarville laie ;
 Quod he ; And art thou ded, thou manne of myghte ?
 I'll be revengd, or die for thee this daie.
 Die then thou shalt, Erle Ethelwarde he said ; 245
 I am a cunnyng erle, and that can tell ;
 Then drewe hys fwerde, and ghaftlie cut hys hede,
 And on his freend eftfoons he lifeles fell,
 Stretch'd on the bloudie pleyne ; great God forefend,
 It be the fate of no fuch trustie freende ! 250

Then Egwin Sieur Pikeny did attaque ;
 He turned aboute and vilely fouten flie ;

But

But Egwyn cutt fo deepe into his backe,
 He rolled on the grounde and foon dyd die.
 His distant sonne, Sire Romara de Biere,
 Soughte to revenge his fallen kynfman's lote,
 But foone Erle Cuthbert's dented fyghtyng spear
 Stucke in his harte, and stayd his speed, God wote.

255

He tumbled downe close by hys kynfman's fyde,
 Myngle their stremes of purple bloude, and dy'd. 260

And now an arrowe from a bowe unwote
 Into Erle Cuthbert's harte eftsoons dyd flee ;
 Who dying sayd ; ah me ! how hard my lote !
 Now flayne, mayhap, of one of lowe degree.

So have I seen a leafie elm of yore
 Have been the pride and glorie of the pleine ;
 But, when the spendyng landlord is growne poore,
 It falls benethe the axe of some rude fweine ;

265

And like the oke, the foveran of the woode,
 It's fallen boddie tells you how it stoode.

270

When Edelward perceevd Erle Cuthbert die,
 On Hubert strongest of the Normanne crewe.
 As wolfs when hungred on the cattel fle,
 So Edelward amaine upon him flewe.

With

With thilk a force he hyt hym to the ground ; 275

And was demasing howe to take his life,

When he behynde received a ghaftlic wounde

Gyven by de Torcie, with a stabbyng knyfe ;

Bafe trecherous Normannes, if fuch actes you doc,

The conquer'd maie clame victorie of you. 280

The erlie felt de Torcie's trecherous knyfe

Han made his crymfon bloude and fpirits floe ;

And knowlachyng he foon muft quyt this lyfe,

Refolved Hubert fould too with hym goe.

He held hys trustie fwerd againft his breste, 285

And down he fell, and peerc'd him to the harte ;

And both together then did take their refte,

Their foules from corpfes unaknell'd depart ;

And both together foughte the unknown flore,

Where we fhall goe, where manie's gon before. 290

Kynge Harolde Torcie's trechery dyd fpie,

And hie alofe his temper'd fwerde dyd welde,

Cut offe his arme, and made the bloude to flie,

His prooffe fteel armoure did him littel fheelde ;

And not contente, he fplete his hede in twaine, 295

And down he tumbled on the bloudie ground ;

Mean

Mean while the other erlies on the playne
 Gave and received manie a bloudie wounde,
 Such as the arts in warre han learnt with care,
 But manie knyghtes were women in men's geer. 300

Herrewald, borne on Sarim's spreddyng plaine,
 Where Thor's fam'd temple manie ages stoode ;
 Where Druids, auncient preefts, did ryghtes ordaine,
 And in the middle fhed the victyms bloude ;
 Where auncient Bardi dyd their verses fynge 305
 Of Cæsar conquer'd, and his mighty hoste,
 And how old Tynyan, necromancing kynge,
 Wreck'd all hys fhyppying on the Brittifh coaste,
 And made hym in his tatter'd barks to flie,
 'Till Tynyan's dethe and opportunity. 310

To make it more renom'd than before,
 (I, tho a Saxon, yet the truthe will telle)
 The Saxonn'es fteynd the place wyth Brittifh gore,
 Where nete but bloud of facrifices felle.
 Tho' Chryftians, ftylle they thoghte mouche of the
 pile, 315
 And here theie mett when caufes dyd it neede ;

'Twas

[*l.* 300 women in men's: men in women's 1777. 1778. See Errata.
p. 307]

'Twas here the auncient Elders of the Isle
 Dyd by the trecherie of Hengift bleede ;
 O Hengift ! han thy cause bin good and true,
 Thou wouldst such murtherous acts as these eschew. 320

The erlie was a manne of hie degree,
 And han that daie full manie Normannes fleine ;
 Three Norman Champyons of hie degree
 He lefte to smoke upon the bloudie pleine :
 The Sier Fitzbotevilleine did then advaunce, 325
 And with his bowe he smote the erlies hede ;
 Who eftsoons gored hym with his tyllting launce,
 And at his horses feet he tumbled dede :
 His partyng spirit hovered o'er the floude
 Of foddayne roushyng mouche lov'd purple
 bloude. 330

De Viponte then, a squier of low degree,
 An arrowe drewe with all his myghte ameine ;
 The arrowe graz'd upon the erlies knec,
 A punie wounde, that causd but littel peine.
 So have I seene a Dolthead place a stone, 335
 Enthoghte to staie a driving rivers course ;

But better han it bin to lett alone,

It onlie drives it on with mickle force ;

 The erlie, wounded by fo bafe a hynde,

 Rays'd furyous doyngs in his noble mynde.

340

The Siere Chatillion, yonger of that name,

Advaunced next before the erlie's fyghte ;

His fader was a manne of mickle fame,

And he renomde and valorous in fyghte.

Chatillion his trustie fwerd forth drewe,

345

The erle drawes his, menne both of mickle myghte ;

And at eche other vengousslie they flewe,

As mastie dogs at Hocktide set to fyghte ;

 Bothe scornd to yeelde, and bothe abhor'de to flic,

 Resolv'd to vanquifhe, or resolv'd to die.

350

Chatillion hyt the erlie on the hede,

Thatt splytte eftfoons his cristed helm in twayne ;

Whiche he perforce withe target covered,

And to the battel went with myghte ameine.

The erlie hytte Chatillion thilke a blowe

355

Upon his breste, his harte was plein to see ;

He tumbled at the horses feet alsoe,

And in dethe panges he seez'd the recer's knee :

Faste

BATTLE OF HASTINGS. 227

Faste as the ivy rounde the oke doth clymbe,
 So faste he dying gryp'd the recer's lymbe. 360

The recer then beganne to flynge and kicke,
 And toste the erlie farr off to the ground ;
 The erlie's squier then a swerde did sticke
 Into his harte, a dedlie ghaftlie wounde ;
 And downe he felle upon the crymson pleine, 365
 Upon Chatillion's foulles corse of claie ;
 A puddlie streame of bloude flow'd oute ameine ;
 Stretch'd out at length besmer'd with gore he laie ;
 As some tall oke fell'd from the greenie plaine,
 To live a second time upon the main. 370

The erlie nowe an horse and beaver han,
 And nowe agayne appered on the feeld ;
 And manie a mickle knyghte and mightie manne
 To his dethe-doyng swerd his life did yeeld ;
 When Siere de Broque an arrowe longe lett flic, 375
 Intending Herewaldus to have fleyne ;
 It misf'd ; butt hytte Edardus on the eye,
 And at his pole came out with horrid payne.
 Edardus felle upon the bloudie grounde,
 His noble soule came roushyng from the wounde. 380

Thys Herewald perceedv, and full of ire
 He on the Siere de Broque with furie came ;
 Quod he ; thou'ft flaughtred my beloved squier,
 But I will be revenged for the fame.
 Into his bowels then his launce he thruſte, 385
 And drew thereout a ſteemie drerie lode ;
 Quod he ; theſe offals are for ever curſt,
 Shall ſerve the coughs, and rooks, and dawes, for foode.
 Then on the pleine the ſteemie lode hee throwde,
 Smokyng wyth lyfe, and dy'd with crymſon
 bloude. 390

Fitz Broque, who ſaw his father killen lie,
 Ah me ! ſayde he ; what woeful fyghte I ſee !
 But now I muſt do ſomethyng more than ſighe ;
 And then an arrowe from the bowe drew he.
 Beneth the erlie's navil came the darte ; 395
 Fitz Broque on foote han drawne it from the bowe ;
 And upwards went into the erlie's harte,
 And out the crymſon ſtreme of bloude 'gan flowe.
 As fromm a hatch, drawne with a vehement geir,
 White ruſhe the burſtyng waves, and roar along the
 weir. 400
 The

The erle with one honde grasped the recer's mayne,
 And with the other he his launce besped ;
 And then felle bleedyng on the bloudie plaine.
 His launce it hytte Fitz Broque upon the hede ;
 Upon his hede it made a wounde full flyghte, 405
 But peerc'd his shoullder, ghastlic wounde inferne.
 Before his optics daunced a shade of nyghte,
 Whyche soone were closed ynn a sleepe eterne.
 The noble erlie than, withote a grone,
 Took flyghte, to fynde the regyons unknowne. 410

Brave Alured from binethe his noble horse
 Was gotten on his leggs, with bloude all fmore ;
 And now eletten on another horse,
 Eftsoons he withe his launce did manie gore.
 The cowart Norman knyghtes before hym fledde, 415
 And from a distaunce sent their arrowes keene ;
 But noe such destinie awaits his hedde,
 As to be fleyen by a wighte so meene.
 Tho oft the oke falls by the villen's shock,
 'Tys moe than hyndes can do, to move the rock. 420

Upon du Chatelet he ferfelie fett,
 And peerc'd his bodie with a force full grete ;
 The afenglave of his tylt-launce was wett,
 The rollynge bloude alonge the launce did flect.
 Advauncynge, as a maftie at a bull, 425
 He rann his launce into Fitz Warren's harte ;
 From Partaies bowe, a wight unmercifull,
 Within his owne he felt a cruel darte ;
 Clofe by the Norman champyons he han fleine,
 He fell ; and mixd his bloude with theirs upon the
 pleine. 430

Erle Ethelbert then hove, with clinie juft,
 A launce, that froke Partaie upon the thighe,
 And pinn'd him downe unto the gorie dufte ;
 Cruel, quod he, thou cruellie fhalt die.
 With that his launce he enterd at his throte ; 435
 He fcritch'd and fcreem'd in melancholie mood ;
 And at his backe eftfoons came out, God wote,
 And after it a crymfon ftreme of bloude :
 In agonie and peine he there dyd lie,
 While life and dethe ftrove for the mafterric, 440
 He

He gryped hard the bloudie murdring launce,
 And in a grone he left this mortel lyfe.
 Behynde the erlie Fiscampe did aduance,
 Bethoghte to kill him with a stabbynge knife ;
 But Egward, who perceevd his fowle intent, 445
 Eftsoons his trustie swerde he forthwyth drewe,
 And thilke a cruel blowe to Fiscampe sent,
 That foule and bodie's bloude at one gate flewe.
 Thilk deeds do all deserve, whose deeds so fowle
 Will black theire earthlie name, if not their foule. 450

When lo ! an arrowe from Walleris honde,
 Winged with fate and dethe daunced alonge ;
 And flewe the noble flower of Powyslonde,
 Howel ap Jevah, who yclepd the stronge.
 Whan he the first mischaunce received han, 455
 With horsemens haste he from the armie rodde ;
 And did repaire unto the cunnynge manne,
 Who fange a charme, that dyd it mickle goode ;
 Then praid Seyncte Cuthbert, and our holie Dame,
 To bleffe his labour, and to heal the fame. 460

Then drewe the arrowe, and the wounde did feck,
 And putt the teint of holie herbies on ;
 And putt a rowe of bloude-stones round his neck ;
 And then did say ; go, champyon, get agone.
 And now was comynge Harrolde to defend, 465
 And metten with Walleris cruel darte ;
 His sheelde of wolf-skinne did him not attend,
 The arrow peerced into his noble harte ;
 As some tall oke, hewn from the mountayne hed,
 Falls to the pleine ; so fell the warriour dede. 470

His countryman, brave Mervyn ap Teudor,
 Who love of hym han from his country gone,
 When he perceevd his friend lie in his gore,
 As furious as a mountayne wolf he ranne.
 As ouphant faeries, whan the moone sheenes bryghte, 475
 In littel circles daunce upon the greene,
 All living creatures flie far from their syghte,
 Ne by the race of destinie be feen ;
 For what he be that ouphant faeries stryke,
 Their foules will wander to Kyng Offa's dyke. 480

So from the face of Mervyn Tewdor brave
 The Normans eftfoons fled awaie aghaste ;

And

And lefte behynde their bowe and afenglave,
 For fear of hym, in thilk a cowart hafte.
 His garb fufficient were to move affryghte ; 485
 A wolf fkin girded round his myddle was ;
 A bear fkin, from Norwegians wan in fyghte,
 Was tytend round his foulders by the claws :
 So Hercules, 'tis funge, much like to him,
 Upon his fholder wore a lyon's fkin. 490

Upon his thyghes and harte-fweft legges he wore
 A hugie goat fkin, all of one grete peice ;
 A boar fkin fheelde on his bare armes he bore ;
 His gauntletts were the fkyne of harte of greece.
 They fledde ; he followed clofe upon their heels, 495
 Vowynge vengeance for his deare countrymanne ;
 And Siere de Sancelotte his vengeance feels ;
 He peerc'd hys backe, and out the bloude ytt ranne.
 His bloude went downe the fwerde unto his arme,
 In fpringing rivulet, alive and warme. 500

His fwerde was fhorfe, and broade, and myckle keene,
 And no mann's bone could ftonde to ftoppe itt's waie ;
 The Normann's harte in partes two cutt cleane,
 He clos'd his eyne, and clos'd hys eyne for aie.

Then with his fwerde he fett on Fitz du Valle, 505
 A knyghte mouch famous for to runne at tylte ;
 With thilk a furie on hym he dyd falle,
 Into his neck he ranne the fwerde and hylte ;
 As myghtie lyghtenyng often has been founde,
 To drive an oke into unfallow'd grounde. 510

And with the fwerde, that in his neck yet ftoke,
 The Norman fell unto the bloudie grounde ;
 And with the fall ap Tewdore's fwerde he broke,
 And bloude afrefhe came trickling from the wounde.
 As whan the hyndes, before a mountayne wolfe, 515
 Flic from his paws, and angrie vyfage grym ;
 But when he falls into the pittie golphe,
 They dare hym to his bearde, and battone hym ;
 And caufe he fryghted them fo mucche before,
 Lyke cowart hyndes, they battone hym the more. 520

So, whan they fawe ap Tewdore was bereft
 Of his keen fwerde, thatt wroghte thilke great difinaie,
 They turned about, eftfoons upon hym lept,
 And full a fcore engaged in the fraie.
 Mervyn ap Tewdore, ragyng as a bear, 525
 Seiz'd on the beaver of the Sier de Laque ;

And

And wring'd his hedde with fuch a vehement gier,
His vifage was turned round unto his backe.

Backe to his harte retyr'd the ufelefs gore,
And felle upon the pleine to rife no more. 530

Then on the mightie Siere Fitz Pierce he flew,
And broke his helm and feiz'd hym bic the throte :
Then manie Normann knyghtes their arrowes drew,
That enter'd into Mervyn's harte, God wote.
In dying panges he gryp'd his throte more ftronge, 535
And from their fockets started out his eyes ;
And from his mouthe came out his blamelefs tonge ;
And bothe in peyne and anguiſhe eftfoon dies.

As ſome rude rocke torne from his bed of claie,
Stretch'd onn the pleyne the brave ap Tewdore
laie. 540

And now Erle Ethelbert and Egward came
Brave Mervyn from the Normannes to affiſt ;
A myghtie fiere, Fitz Chatulet bie name,
An arrowe drew, that dyd them littel liſt.
Erle Egward points his launce at Chatulet, 545
And Ethelbert at Walleris fet his ;

And

236 BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

And Egwald dyd the fiere a hard blowe hytt,
But Ethelbert by a myfchaunce dyd mifs :

Fear laide Walleris flat upon the ftrande,
He ne deferved a death from erlies hande.

550

Betwyxt the ribbes of Sire Fitz Chatelet
The poynted launce of Egward did ypafs ;
The diftaunt fyde thereof was ruddie wet,
And he fell breathlefs on the bloudie grafs.
As cowart Walleris laie on the grounde,
The dreaded weapon hummed oer his heade,
And hytt the fquier thylke a lethal wounde,
Upon his fallen lorde he tumbled dead :

555

Oh fhame to Norman armes ! a lord a flave,
A captyve villeyyn than a lorde more brave !

560

From Chatelet hys launce Erle Egward drew,
And hit Wallerie on the dexter cheek ;
Peerc'd to his braine, and cut his tongue in two :
There, knyght, quod he, let that thy actions fpeak—

* * * * *

BATTLE

BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

[N^o 2.]

OH Truth! immortal daughter of the skies,
 Too lyttle known to wryters of these daies,
 Teach me, fayre Saincte! thy passyng worthe to
 pryze,
 To blame a friend and give a foeman prayse.
 The fickle moone, bedeckt wythe sylver rays, 5
 Leadyng a traine of starres of feeble lyghte,
 With look adigne the worlde belowe furveies,
 The world, that wotted not it could be nyghte;
 Wyth armour dyd, with human gore ydeyd,
 She sees Kynge Harolde stande, fayre Englands curse and
 pryde. 10

With ale and vernage drunk his fouldiers lay;
 Here was an hynde, anie an erlie spredde;

Sad

238 BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

Sad keepynge of their leaders natal daie !
 This even in drinke, toomorrow with the dead !
 Thro' everie troope diforder recr'd her hedde ; 15
 Dancyng and heideignes was the onlie theme ;
 Sad dome was theirs, who lefte this casie bedde,
 And wak'd in torments from so sweet a dream.
 Duke Williams menne, of comeing dethe afraide,
 All nyghte to the great Godde for succour askd and
 praied. 20

Thus Harolde to his wites that stode arounde ;
 Goe, Gyrthe and Eilward, take bills halfe a score,
 And search how farre our foeman's campe doth
 bound ;
 Yourself have rede ; I nede to saie ne more.
 My brother best belov'd of anie ore, 25
 My Leofwinus, goe to everich wite,
 Tell them to raunge the battel to the grore,
 And waiten tyll I fende the heft for fyghte.
 He saide ; the loieaul broders lefte the place,
 Succes and cheerfulnes depicted on ech face. 30

Slowelie brave Gyrthe and Eilwarde dyd advaunce,
 And markd wyth care the armies dystant fyde.

When

When the dyre clatterynge of the shielde and launce
Made them to be by Hugh Fitzhugh espyd.

He lyfted up his voice, and lowdly cryd ; 35

Like wolfs in wintere did the Normanne yell ;

Girthe drew hys swerde, and cutte hys burled hyde ;

The proto-flene manne of the felde he felle ;

Out streemd the bloude, and ran in smokyng curles,

Reflected by the moone seemd rubies mixt wyth
pearles. 40

A troope of Normannes from the mass-fonge came,

Rouid from their praiers by the floting crie ;

Thoughe Girthe and Ailwardus perceevd the fame,

Not once theie stoode abashd, or thoghte to fle.

He seizd a bill, to conquer or to die ; 45

Fierce as a clevis from a rocke ytorne,

That makes a vallie wheresoe're it lie ;

* Fierce as a ryver burstynge from the borne ;

So fiercelie Gythe hitte Fitz du Gore a blowe.

And on the verdaunt playne he layde the champyone
lowe. 50

* In Turgott's tyme Holenwell brafte of erthe so fierce that it threw
a stone-mell carrying the same awaie. J. Lydgate ne knowynge this
lefte out o line.

Tancarville thus ; alle peace in Williams name ;
 Let none edraw his arcublafter bowe.
 Girthed cas'd his weppone, as he hearde the fame,
 And vengynge Normannes staid the flyinge floe.
 The fire wente onne ; ye menne, what mean ye fo 55
 Thus unprovokd to courte a bloudie fyghte ?
 Quod Gyrthe ; oure meanyng we ne care to showe,
 Nor dread thy duke wyth all his men of myghte ;
 Here fingle onlie thefe to all thie crewe
 Shall shewe what Englysh handes and heartes can doc.60

Seek not for bloude, Tancarville calme replyd,
 Nor joie in dethe, lyke madmen most diftraught ;
 In peace and mercy is a Chryftians pryde ;
 He that dothe contestes pryze is in a faulte.
 And now the news was to Duke William brought, 65
 That men of Haroldes armie taken were ;
 For theyre good cheere all caties were enthoughte,
 And Gyrthe and Eilwardus enioi'd goode cheere.
 Quod Willyam ; thus shall Willyam be founde
 A friend to everie manne that treads on English
 ground.

Erle Leofwinus throwghe the campe ypass'd,
 And sawe bothe men and erlies on the grounde ;
 They slepte, as though they would have slepte theyr
 last,

And hadd alreadie felte theyr fatale wounde.

He started backe, and was wyth shame astownd ; 75

Loked wanne wyth anger, and he shooke wyth rage ;

When throughe the hollow tentes these wordes dyd
 found,

Rowse from your sleepe, detratours of the age !

Was it for thys the stoute Norwegian bledde ?

Awake, ye huscarles, now, or waken wyth the dead. 80

As when the shepster in the shadie bowre

In jintle slumbers chase the heat of daie,

Hears doublyng echoe wind the wolpins rore,

That neare hys flocke is watchynge for a praie,

He tremblynge for his sheep drives dreeme awaie, 85

Gripes faste hys burled croke, and fore adradde

Wyth fleeing strides he hastens to the fraie,

And rage and prowess fyres the coistrell lad ;

With trustie talbots to the battel flies,

And yell of men and dogs and wolpins tear the skies. 90

Such was the dire confusion of eche wite,
 That rose from sleep and walsome power of wine ;
 Theie thoughte the foe by trechit yn the nyghte
 Had broke theyr camp and gotten paste the line ;
 Now here now there the burnysht sheeldes and byll-
 fpear shine ; 95
 Throwote the campe a wild confusionne spredde ;
 Eche bracd hys armlace fiker ne defygne,
 The crested helmet noddod on the hedde ;
 Some caught a flughorne, and an onfett wounde ;
 Kyngge Harolde hearde the charge, and wondred at the
 founde. 100

Thus Leofwine ; O women cas'd in stele !
 Was itte for thys Norwegia's stubborn fede
 Throughe the black armoure dyd the anlace fele,
 And rybbes of solid brasse were made to bleede ?
 Whylst yet the worlde was wondrynge at the
 deede. 105

You fouldiers, that shoulde stand with byll in hand,
 Get full of wine, devoid of any rede.
 Oh shame ! oh dyre dishonoure to the lande !

He

He fayde ; and shame on everie vifage fpredd,
Ne fawe the erlies face, but addawd hung their head. 110

Thus he ; rowze yee, and forme the boddie tyghte.
The Kentyſh menne in fronte, for ſtrenght renownd,
Next the Bryftowans dare the bloudie fyghte,
And laſt the numerous crewe ſhall preſſe the grounde.
I and my king be wyth the Kenters founde ; 115
Bythric and Alfwold hedde the Bryſtowe bande ;
And Bertrams ſonne, the man of glorious wounde,
Lead in the rear the menged of the lande ;
And let the Londoners and Suffers plie
Bie Herewardes memuine and the lighte ſkyrts anie. 120

He faide ; and as a packe of hounds belent,
When that the trackyng of the hare is gone,
If one perchaunce ſhall hit upon the ſcent,
With twa redubbled fhuir the alans run ;
So ſtyrrd the valiante Saxons everych one ; 125
Soone linked man to man the champyones ſtoode ;
To 'tone for their bewrate ſo ſoone 'twas done,
And lyfted bylls enſeem'd an yron woode ;

Here glorious Alfwold towr'd above the wites,
 And seem'd to brave the fuir of twa ten thousand
 fights. 130

Thus Leofwine ; today will Englandes dome
 Be fyxt for aie, for gode or evill state ;
 This funnes aunture be felt for years to come ;
 Then bravelie fyghte, and live till deathe of date.
 Thinke of brave Ælfridus, yclept the grete, 135
 From porte to porte the red-haird Dane he chaf'd,
 The Dances, with whomme not lyoncel's coud mate,
 Who made of peopled reaulms a barren waste ;
 Thinke how at once by you Norwegia bled
 Whilste dethe and victorie for magystric bested. 140

Meanwhile did Gyrthe unto Kynge Harolde ride,
 And tolde howe he dyd with Duke Willyam fare.
 Brave Harolde lookd askaunte, and thus replyd ;
 And can thie fay be bowght wyth drunken cheer ?
 Gyrthe waxen hotte ; shuir in his eyne did glare ; 145
 And thus he faide ; oh brother, friend, and kynge,
 Have I deserved this fremed speche to heare ?
 Bic Goddes hie hallidome ne thoughte the thyng.

When

When Toftus fent me golde and fylver ftore,
 I fcornd hys prefent vile, and fcornd hys treafon
 more. 150

Forgive me, Gyrtche, the brave Kynge Harolde cryd ;
 Who can I trust, if brothers are not true ?
 Ithink of Toftus, once my joie and pryde.
 Girthe faide, with looke adigne ; my lord, I doe.
 But what oure foemen are, quod Girth, I'll fhewe ; 155
 By Gods hie hallidome they preeftes are.
 Do not, quod Harolde, Girthe, myftell them fo,
 For theie are everich one brave men at warre.
 Quod Girthe ; why will ye then provoke theyr hate ?
 Quod Harolde ; great the foe, fo is the glorie grete. 160

And nowe Duke Willyam marefchalled his band,
 And stretchd his armie owte a goodlie rowe.
 Firft did a ranke of arcublaftries ftande,
 Next thofe on horfebacke drewe the afcendyng flo,
 Brave champyones, eche well lerned in the bowe, 165
 Theyr afenglave acroffe theyr horfes ty'd,
 Or with the loverds fquier behinde dyd goe,
 Or waited fquier lyke at the horfes fyde.

246 BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

When thus Duke Willyam to a Monke dyd faie,
Prepare thyfelfe wyth fpede, to Harolde hafte awaie. 170

Telle hym from me one of thefe three to take ;
That hee to mee do homage for thys lande,
Or mee hys heyre, when he deceafyth, make,
Or to the judgment of Chryfts vicar ftande.
He faide ; the Monke departyd out of hande, 175
And to Kyng Harolde dyd this meffage bear ;
Who faid ; tell thou the duke, at his likand
If he can gette the crown hee may itte wear.
He faid, and drove the Monke out of his fyghte,
And with his brothers rouz'd each manne to bloudie
fyghte. 180

A ftandarde made of fylke and jewells rare,
Wherein alle coloures wroughte aboute in bighes,
An armyd knyghte was feen deth-doyng there,
Under this motte, He conquers or he dies.
This ftandard rych, endazzlynge mortal eyes, 185
Was borne neare Harolde at the Kenters heade,
Who chargd hys broders for the grete empryze
That ftraite the heft for battle fould be fpredd.

To

To evry erle and knyghte the worde is gyven,
 And cries *a guerre* and flughornes shake the vaulted
 heaven. 190

As when the erthe, torne by convulsyons dyre,
 In reaulmes of darknes hid from human fyghte,
 The warring force of water, air, and fyre,
 Braft from the regions of eternal nyghte,
 Thro the darke caverns seeke the reaulmes of
 lyght; 195
 Some loftie mountaine, by its fury torne,
 Dreadfully moves, and causes grete affryght;
 Now here, now there, majestic nods the bourne,
 And awfulle shakes, mov'd by the almighty force,
 Whole woods and forests nod, and ryvers change theyr
 course. 200

So did the men of war at once advaunce,
 Linkd man to man, enfeemed one boddie light;
 Above a wood, yform'd of bill and launce,
 That noddyd in the ayre most straunge to fyght.
 Harde as the iron were the menne of mighte, 205
 Ne neede of flughornes to enrowse theyr minde;

Eche fhootynge fpere yreaden for the fyghte,
 More feerce than fallynge rocks, more fweſte than
 wynd ;

With ſolemnne ſtep, by ecchoe made more dyre,
 One ſingle boddie all theie marchd, theyr eyen on
 fyre. 210

And now the greie-eyd morne with vi'lets dreſt,
 Shakyng the dewdrops on the flourie meedes,
 Fled with her roſie radiance to the Weſt :

Forth from the Eaſterne gatte the fyerie ſteedes
 Of the bright funne awaytynge ſpirits leedes : 215

The funne, in fieric pompe enthron'd on hie,
 Swyfter than thoughte alonge hys jernie gledes,
 And ſcatters nyghtes remaynes from oute the ſkie :

He ſawe the armies make for bloudie fraie,
 And ſtopt his driving ſteeds, and hid his lyghtſome
 raye. 220

Kynge Harolde hie in ayre majeſtic rayſd
 His mightie arme, deckt with a manchyn rare ;
 With even hande a mighty javlyn paizde,
 Then furyouſe ſent it whyſtlynge thro the ayre.

BATTLE OF HASTINGS. [2] 249

It struck the helmet of the Sieur de Beer ; 225
In vayne did brasse or yron stop its waie ;
Above his eyne it came, the bones dyd tare,
Peercynge quite thro, before it dyd allaie ;
He tumbled, scritchynge wyth hys horrid payne ;
His hollow cuishes rang upon the bloudie pleyne. 230

This Willyam saw, and foundynge Rowlandes songe
He bent his yron interwoven bowe,
Makynge bothe endes to meet with myghte full
stronge,
From out of mortals fyght shot up the floe ;
Then swyfte as fallynge starres to earthe belowe 235
It flaunted down on Alfwoldes payncted sheelde ;
Quite thro the silver-bordurd crosse did goe,
Nor losse its force, but stuck into the feelde ;
The Normannes, like theyr fovrin, dyd prepare,
And shotte ten thousande flos upryfynge in the aire. 240

As when a flyghte of cranes, that takes their waie
In householde armies thro the flanced skie,
Alike the cause, or companie or prey,
If that perchaunce some boggie fenne is nie.

Soon as the muddie natyon theie espie, 245
 Inne one blacke cloude theie to the erth descende ;
 Feirce as the fallynge thunderbolte they fle ;
 In vayne do reedes the speckled folk defend :
 So prone to heaue blowe the arrowes felle,
 And peered thro brasse, and sente manic to heaven or
 helle. 250

Ælan Adelfred, of the stowe of Leigh,
 Felte a dire arrowe burnynge in his breste ;
 Before he dyd, he sente hys spear awaie,
 Thenne funke to glorie and eternal reste.
 Nevylle, a Normanne of alle Normannes beste, 255
 Throw the joint cuisse dyd the javlyn feel,
 As hee on horsebacke for the fyghte addresd,
 And sawe hys bloude come smokyng oer the steele ;
 He sente the avengynge floe into the ayre,
 And turnd hys horses hedde, and did to leeche re-
 payre. 260

And now the javelyns, barbd with deathhis wynges,
 Hurld from the Englysh handes by force aderne,
 Whyzz dreare alonge, and songes of terror synges,
 Such songes as alwaies clos'd in lyfe eterne.

Hurld

BATTLE OF HASTINGS. [2] 251

Hurld by fuch ftrength along the ayre theie burne, 265
Not to be quenched butte ynn Normannes bloude ;
Wherere theie came they were of lyfe forlorn,
And alwaies followed by a purple floude ;
Like cloudes the Normanne arrowes did defcend,
Like cloudes of carnage full in purple drops dyd
end. 270

Nor, Leofwynus, dydft thou ftill eftande ;
Full foon thie pheon glytted in the aire ;
The force of none but thyne and Harolds hande
Could hurle a javlyn with fuch lethal geer ;
Itte whyzzd a ghastlie dynne in Normannes ear, 275
Then thundryng dyd upon hys greave alyghte,
Peirce to his hearte, and dyd hys bowels tear,
He closd hys eyne in everlaftyng nyghte ;
Ah ! what avayld the lyons on his crefte !
His hatchments rare with him upon the ground was
preft. 280

Willyam agayne ymade his bowe-ends meet,
And hie in ayre the arrowe wynged his waie,
Defcendyng like a fhafte of thunder fleete,
Lyke thunder rattling at the noon of daie,

Onne

Onne Algars fheelde the arrowe dyd affaie, 285
 There throghe dyd peerse, and stycke into his groine ;
 In grypyng tormentes on the feelde he laie,
 Tille welcome dethe came in and clos'd his eyne ;
 Distort with peyne he laie upon the borne,
 Lyke sturdie elms by stormes in uncothe wrythynges
 torne. 290

Alrick his brother, when hee this perceevd,
 He drewe his fwerde, his lefte hande helde a speere,
 Towards the duke he turnd his prauncyng steede,
 And to the Godde of heaven he sent a prayre ;
 Then sent his lethale javlyn in the ayre, 295
 On Hue de Beaumontes backe the javelyn came,
 Thro his redde armour to hys harte it tare,
 He felle and thondred on the place of fame ;
 Next with his fwerde he 'sayld the Seiur de Roe,
 And brafte his sylver helme, so furyous was the
 blowe. 300

But Willyam, who had seen hys prowesse great,
 And feared muche how farre his bronde might goe,
 Tooke a strong arblaster, and bigge with fate
 From twangyng iron sente the fleetyng floe.

BATTLE OF HASTINGS. [2] 253

As Alric hoistes hys arme for dedlic blowe, 305
Which, han it came, had been Du Rocces laste,
The swyfte-wyngd messenger from Willyams bowe
Quite throwe his arme into his fyde ypaste;
His eyne shotte fyre, lyke blazyng starre at nyghte,
He grypd his swerde, and felle upon the place of
fyghte. 310

O Alfwolde, faie, how shalle I synge of thee
Or telle how manie dyd benethe thee falle ;
Not Haroldes self more Normanne knyghtes did flee,
Not Haroldes self did for more praifes call ;
How shall a penne like myne then shew it all ? 315
Lyke thee their leader, eche Bristowyanne foughte ;
Lyke thee, their blaze must be canonical,
Fore theie, like thee, that daie bewrecke yroughte :
Did thirtie Normannes fall upon the grounde,
Full half a score from thee and theie receive their fatale
wounde. 320

First Fytz Chivelloys felt thie direful force ;
Nete did hys helde out brazen sheelde availe ;
Eftsoones throwe that thie drivynge speare did peerce
Nor was ytte stopped by his coate of mayle ;

Into

Into his breaſte it quicklie did affayle ; 325
 Out ran the bloude, like hygra of the tyde ;
 With purple ſtayned all hys adventayle ;
 In ſcarlet was his cuiſhe of ſylver dyde :
 Upon the bloudie carnage houſe he laie,
 Whylſt hys longe ſheelde dyd gleem with the ſun's ryſing
 ray. 330

Next Feſcampe felle ; O Chriſte, howe harde his fate
 To die the leckedſt knyghte of all the thronge !
 His ſprite was made of malice deſlavate,
 Ne ſhoulden find a place in anie fonge.
 The broch'd keene javlyn hurld from honde fo
 thronge 335
 As thine came thundrynge on his cryſted beave ;
 Ah ! neete awayld the braſs or iron thonge,
 With mightie force his ſkulle in twoe dyd cleave ;
 Fallyng he ſhooken out his ſmokyng braine,
 As witherd oakes or clmes are hewne from off the
 playne. 340

For, Norcie, could thie myghte and ſkilfulle lore
 Preſerve thee from the doom of Alfwold's ſpeere ;
 Couldſte

Couldſte thou not kenne, moſt ſkylld After la goure,

How in the battle it would wythe thee fare?

When Alfwolds javelyn, rattlynge in the ayre, 345

From hande dyvine on thie habergeon came,

Oute at thy backe it dyd thie hartes bloude bear,

It gave thee death and everlaſtynge fame;

Thy deathe could onlie come from Alfwolde arme,

As diamondes onlie can its fellow diamonds harme. 350

Next Sire du Mouline fell upon the grounde,

Quite throughe his throte the lethal javlyn preſte,

His foule and bloude came rouſhynge from the
wounde;

He cloſd his eyen, and opd them with the bleſt.

It can ne be I ſhould behight the reſt, 355

That by the myghtie arme of Alfwolde felle,

Paſte bie a penne to be counte or expreſte,

How manie Alfwolde ſent to heaven or helle;

As leaves from trees ſhook by derne Autumns hand,

So laie the Normannes ſlain by Alfwold on the ſtrand. 360

As when a drove of wolves withe dreary yelles

Affayle ſome flocke, ne care if ſhepſter ken't,

Befprenge

[l. 343 After la goure: ſee *Errata*, p. 307, and *Glossary*]

Besprengde destructione oer the woodes and delles ;
 The shepster swaynes in vayne theyr lees lement ;
 So foughte the Bryftowe menne ; ne one crevent, 365
 Ne onne abasht enthoughten for to flee ;
 With fallen Normans all the playne besprent.
 And like theyr leaders every man did flee ;
 In vayne on every fyde the arrowes fled ;
 The Bryftowe menne styll ragd, for Alfwold was not
 dead. 370

Manie meanwhile by Haroldes arm did falle,
 And Leofwyne and Gyrthe encresd the slayne ;
 'Twould take a Nestor's age to synge them all,
 Or telle how manie Normannes preste the playne ;
 But of the erles, whom recorde ncte hath slayne, 375
 O Truthe ! for good of after-tymes relate,
 That, thowe they're deade, theyr names may lyve
 agayne,
 And be in deathe, as they in life were, greate ;
 So after-ages maie theyr actions see,
 And like to them æternal alwaie stryve to be. 380

Adhelm, a knyghte, whose holie deathless fire
 For ever bended to St. Cuthbert's shryne,

Whose

Whose breast for ever burn'd with sacred fyre,
 And een on erthe he myghte be call'd dyvine ;
 To Cuthbert's church he dyd his goodes refygne, 385
 And leste hys son his God's and fortunes knyghte ;
 His son the Saincte behelde with looke adigne,
 Made him in gemot wyfe, and greate in fyghte ;
 Saincte Cuthberte dyd him ayde in all hys deedes,
 His friends he lets to live, and all his fomen bleedes. 390

He married was to Kenewalchae faire,
 The fynest dame the fun or moone adave ;
 She was the myghtie Aderedus heyre,
 Who was alreadye haftyng to the grave ;
 As the blue Bruton, ryfinge from the wave, 395
 Like fea-gods feeme in most majestic guise,
 And rounde aboute the rifynge waters lave,
 And their longe hayre arounde their bodie flies,
 Such majestic was in her porte displaid,
 To be excell'd bie none but Homer's martial maid. 400

White as the chaulkie clyffes of Brittaines ile,
 Red as the highest colour'd Gallic wine,
 Gaie as all nature at the mornynge smile,
 Those hues with pleasaunce on her lippes combine,

258 BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

Her lippes more redde than summer evenyng
 fkyne, 405

Or Phoebus ryfinge in a frostie morne,

Her breste more white than snow in feeldes that lyen;

Or lillie lambes that never have been shorne,

Swellynge like bubbles in a boillynge welle,

Or new-brafte brooklettes gently whyspringe in the
 delle. 410

Browne as the fylberte droppying from the shelle,

Browne as the nappy ale at Hocktyde game,

So browne the crokyde rynges, that featlie fell

Over the neck of the all-beauteous dame.

Greie as the morne before the ruddie flame 415

Of Phebus charyotte rolynge thro the fkie,

Greie as the steel-horn'd goats Conyan made tame.

So greie appeard her featly sparklyng eye;

Thofe eyne, that did oft mickle pleased look

On Adhelm valyaunt man, the virtues doomsday
 book. 420

Majestic as the grove of okes that floode

Before the abbie buylt by Oswald kyng;

Majestic

Majestic as Hybernies holie woode,
 Where fainctes and foules departed masses synge ;
 Such awe from her sweete looke forth issuyng 425
 At once for reveraunce and love did calle ;
 Sweet as the voice of thraflarkes in the Spring,
 So sweet the wordes that from her lippes did falle ;
 None fell in vayne ; all shewed some entent ;
 Her wordies did displaie her great entendement. 430

Tapre as candles layde at Cuthberts fhryne,
 Tapre as elmes that Goodrickes abbie fhrove,
 Tapre as silver chalices for wine,
 So tapre was her armes and shape ygrove.
 As skyllful mynemenne by the stones above 435
 Can ken what metalle is ylach'd belowe,
 So Kennewalcha's face, ymade for love,
 The lovelie ymage of her foule did shewe ;
 Thus was she outward form'd ; the fun her mind
 Did guilde her mortal shape and all her charms re-
 fin'd. 440

What blazours then, what glorie shall he clayme,
 What doughtie Homere shall hys praises synge,
 S 2 That

That lefte the bofome of fo fayre a dame
 Uncall'd, unafkt, to ferve his lorde the kyng?
 To his fayre fhrinc goode fubjects oughte to bringe 445
 The armes, the helmets, all the fpoyles of warre,
 Throwe everie reaulm the poets blaze the thyng,
 And travelling merchants fpredded hys name to farre :
 The ftoute Norwegians had his anlace felte,
 And nowe amonge his foes dethe-doynges blowes he
 delte. 450

As when a wolfyn gettyng in the meedes
 He rageth fore, and doth about hym flee,
 Nowe here a talbot, there a lambkin bleeds,
 And alle the graffe with clotted gore doth ftree ;
 As when a rivlette rolles impetuouflic, 455
 And breaks the bankes that would its force reftrayne,
 Alonge the playne in fomyng rynges doth flee,
 Gaynfte walles and hedges doth its courfe maintayne ;
 As when a manne doth in a corn-fielde mowe,
 With eafe at one felle ftroke full manie is laide
 lowe. 460

So manie, with fuch force, and with fuch eafe,
 Did Adhelm flaughtre on the bloudie playne ;
 Before

Before hym manie dyd theyr hearts bloude leafe,
 Ofttymes he foughte on towres of smokyng flayne.
 Angillian felte his force, nor felte in vayne ; 465
 He cutte hym with his swerde athur the breaſte ;
 Out ran the bloude, and did hys armour ſtayne,
 He cloſ'd his eyen in æternal reſte ;
 Lyke a tall oke by tempeſte borne awaie,
 Stretchd in the armes of dethe upon the plaine he
 laie. 470

Next thro the ayre he fent his javlyn feerce,
 That on De Clearmoundes buckler did alyghte,
 Throwe the vaſte orbe the ſharpe pheone did peerce,
 Rang on his coate of mayle and ſpente its mighte.
 But ſoon another wingd its aiery flyghte, 475
 The keen broad pheon to his lungs did goe ;
 He felle, and groand upon the place of fighte,
 Whilſt lyfe and bloude came iſſuyng from the blowe.
 Like a tall pyne upon his native playne,
 So fell the mightie fire and mingled with the flaine. 480

Hue de Longeville, a force doughtre mere,
 Advauuncyd forward to provoke the darte,

When foone he founde that Adhelmes poynted speere
Had founde an easie passage to his hearte.

He drewe his bowe, nor was of dethe astarte, 485

Then fell down brethleffe to encrease the corse ;

But as he drewe hys bowe devoid of arte,

So it came down upon Troyvillains horfe :

Deep thro hys hatchments wente the pointed floe ;

Now here, now there, with rage bleedying he rounde
doth goe. 490

Nor does he hede his maftres known commands,

Tyll, growen furiouse by his bloudie wounde,

Erect upon his hynder feete he ſtaundes,

And throwes hys maſtre far off to the grounde.

Near Adhelms feete the Normanne laie aftounde, 495

Befprengd his arrowes, loofend was his fheelde,

Thro his redde armoure, as he laie ensoond,

He peercd his fwerde, and out upon the feelde

The Normannes bowels steemd, a dedlie fyghte !

He opd and closd hys eyen in everlastyng nyghte. 500

Caverd, a Scot, who for the Normannes foughte,

A man well skilld in fwerde and foundynge ftrynge,

Who

Who fled his country for a crime enstrote,
 For darynge with bolde worde hys loiaule kyng,
 He at Erle Aldhelme with grete force did flynge 505
 An heavie javlyn, made for bloudie wounde,
 Alonge his fheelde afkaunte the same did ringe,
 Peered thro the corner, then stuck in the grounde;
 So when the thonder rauttles in the skie,
 Thro some tall spyre the shaftes in a torn clevis fle. 510

Then Addhelm hurld a croched javlyn stronge,
 With mighte that none but such grete championes
 know;
 Swifter than thoughte the javlyn past alonge,
 Ande hytte the Scot most feirclie on the prow;
 His helmet brafted at the thondring blowe, 515
 Into his brain the tremblyn javlyn fleck;
 From eyther syde the bloude began to flow,
 And run in circling ringlets rounde his neck;
 Down fell the warriour on the lethal strande,
 Lyke some tall vessel wreckt upon the tragick sande. 520

C O N T I N U E D.

Where fruytles heathes and meadowes cladde in greie,
 Save where derne hawthornes reare theyr humble
 heade,

The hungrie traveller upon his waie
 Sees a huge defarte alle arounde hym spreadde,
 The distaunte citie scantlie to be spedde, 525
 The curlynge force of smoke he sees in vayne,
 Tis too far distaunte, and hys onlie bedde
 Iwimpled in hys cloke ys on the playne,
 Whylste rattlynge thonder forrey oer his hedde,
 And raines come down to wette hys harde uncouthlie
 bedde. 530

A wondrous pyle of rugged mountaynes standes,
 Placd on eche other in a dreare arraie,
 It ne could be the worke of human handes,
 It ne was reared up bie menne of claie.
 Here did the Brutons adoration paye 535
 To the false god whom they did Tauran name,

Dightyng

Dightynge hys altarre with greete fyres in Maie,
 Roastyng theyr vyctualle round aboute the flame,
 'Twas here that Hengyst did the Brytons flec,
 As they were mette in council for to bee. 540

Neere on a loftie hylle a citie standes,
 That lyftes yts scheafted heade ynto the skies,
 And kynglie lookes arounde on lower landes,
 And the longe browne playne that before itte lies.
 Herewarde, borne of parentes brave and wyse, 545
 Within this vylle fyrste adrewe the ayre,
 A blessinge to the erthe sente from the skies,
 In anie kyngdom nee coulde fynde his pheer ;
 Now rybbd in steele he rages yn the fyghte,
 And sweeps whole armies to the reaulmes of nyghte. 550

So when derne Autumne wyth hys fallowe hande
 Tares the green mantle from the lymed trees,
 The leaves besprenged on the yellow strande
 Flie in whole armies from the blataunte breeze ;
 Alle the whole felde a carnage-howse he fees, 555
 And fowles unknelled hover'd oer the bloude ;
 From place to place on either hand he flees,
 And sweepes alle neere hym lyke a bronDED floude ;
 [22-2] Dethe

Dethe honge upon his arme ; he fled so maynt,
'Tis paste the pointel of a man to paynte.

560

Bryghte fonne in hafte han drove hys fierie wayne
A three howres course alonge the whited skyen,
Vewyng the fwarthlefs bodies on the playne,
And longed greetlie to plonce in the bryne.
For as hys beemes and far-stretchynge eyne
Did view the pooles of gore yn purple sheene,
The wolfomme vapours rounde hys lockes dyd twyne,
And dyd disfigure all hys femmlikeen ;
Then to harde actyon he hys wayne dyd rowse,
In hyffynge ocean to make glair hys browes.

565

570

Duke Wylyyam gave commaunde, eche Norman
knyghte,

That beer war-token in a shielde so fyne,
Shoulde onward goe, and dare to clofer fyghte
The Saxonne warryor, that dyd so entwyne,
Lyke the neshe bryon and the eglantine,
Orre Cornysh wraftlers at a Hocktyde game.
The Normannes, all emarchialld in a lyne,
To the ourt arraie of the thight Saxonnes came :

575

Then

There 'twas the whaped Normannes on a parre
Dyd know that Saxonne were the fonnes of warre. 580

Oh Turgotte, wherefoeer thie spryte dothe haunte,
Whither wyth thie lovd Adhelme by thie syde,
Where thou mayste heare the fwotic nyghte larke
chaunte,

Orre wyth some mokyng brooklette swetelie glide,
Or rowle in ferfelie wythe ferse Severnes tyde, 585
Whereer thou art, come and my mynde enleme
Wyth such greete thoughtes as dyd with thee abyde,
Thou sonne, of whom I ofte have caught a beeme,
Send mee agayne a drybblette of thie lyghte,
That I the deeds of Englyshmenne maie wryte. 590

Harold, who saw the Normannes to advaunce,
Seizd a huge byll, and layd hym down hys spere ;
Soe dyd ech wite laie downe the broched launce,
And groves of bylles did glitter in the ayre.
Wyth showtes the Normannes did to battel steere; 595
Campynon famous for his stature highe,
Fyrey wythe brasse, benethe a shyrt of lere,
In cloudie daie he reechd into the skie ;

Necre

Neere to Kyng Harolde dyd he come alonge,
And drewe hys steele Morglaien sworde so stronge. 600

Thryce rounde hys heade hee swung hys anlace wyde
On whyche the sunne his vifage did agleeme,
Then straynyng, as hys membres would dyvyde,
Hee stroke on Haroldes sheelde yn manner breme ;
Alonge the fiede it made an horrid cleembe, 605
Coupeynge Kyng Haroldes payncted sheeld in twayne,
Then yn the bloude the fierie swerde dyd steeme,
And then dyd drive ynto the bloudie playne ;
So when in ayre the vapours do abounde,
Some thunderbolte tares trees and dryves ynto the
grounde. 610

Harolde upreer'd hys bylle, and furious sente
A stroke, lyke thondre, at the Normannes fyde ;
Upon the playne the broken brasse besprente
Dyd ne hys bodie from dethe-doeynge hyde ;
He tournyd backe, and dyd not there abyde ; 615
With straught oute sheelde hee ayenwarde did goe,
Threwe downe the Normannes, did their ranke
divide,
To save himselfe lefte them unto the foe ;

So olyphauntes, in kingdomme of the funne,
 When once provok'd doth throwe theyr owne troopes
 runne. 620

Harolde, who ken'd hee was his armies staie,
 Nedeynge the rede of generaul fo wyfe,
 Byd Alfwoulde to Campynon hafte awaie,
 As thro the armie ayenwarde he hies,
 Swyfte as a feether'd takel Alfwoulde flies, 625
 The Steele bylle blufhyng oer wyth lukewarm
 bloude ;

Ten Kenters, ten Bristowans for th' emprize
 Hafted wyth Alfwoulde where Campynon ftood,
 Who aynewarde went, whylſte everie Normanne
 knyghte
 Dyd blufh to fee their champyon put to flyghte. 630

As painctyd Bruton, when a wolfyn wylde,
 When yt is cale and bluftrynge wyndes do blowe,
 Enters hys bordelle, taketh hys yonge chylde,
 And wyth his bloude beftreynts the lillie ſnowe,
 Hee thoroughe mountayne hie and dale doth goe, 635
 Throwe the quyk torrent of the bollen ave,
 Throwe

Throwe Severne rollynge oer the sandes belowe
 He skyms alofe, and blents the beatynge wave,
 Ne flynts, ne lagges the chace, tylle for hys eyne
 In peecies hee the morthering theef doth chyne. 640

So Alfwoulde he dyd to Campynon hafte ;
 Hys bloudie bylle awhap'd the Normannes eyne ;
 Hee fled, as wolves when bie the talbots chac'd,
 To bloudie byker he dyd ne enclyne.
 Duke Wyllyam stroke hym on hys brigandyne, 645
 And fayd ; Campynon, is it thee I fee ?
 Thee ? who dydst actes of glorie so bewryen,
 Now poorlie come to hyde thiefselſe bie mee ?
 Awaie ! thou dogge, and acte a warriors parte,
 Or with mie ſwerde I'll perce thee to the harte. 650

Betweene Erle Alfwoulde and Duke Wyllyam's
 bronde

Campynon thoughte that nete but deathe coulde bee,
 Scezed a huge ſwerde Morglaien yn his honde,
 Mottrynge a praier to the Vyrgyne :
 So hunted deere the dryvyng hounds will flee, 655
 When theie dyſcover they cannot eſcape ;

And

And feerful lambkyns, when theie hunted bee,
 Theyre ynfante hunters doe theie oft awhape ;
 Thus stooode Campynon, greete but hertleffe knyghte,
 When feere of dethe made hym for deathe to fyghte. 660

Alfwoulde began to dyghte hymselfe for fyghte,
 Meanewhyle hys menne on everie syde dyd flee,
 Whan on hys lyfted shcelde withe alle hys myghte
 Campynon's fwerde in burlie-brande dyd dree ;
 Bewopen Alfwoulde fellen on his knee ; 665
 Hys Bryftowe menne came in hym for to fave ;
 Eftfoons upgotten from the grounde was hee,
 And dyd agayne the touring Norman brave ;
 Hee graspd hys bylle in syke a drear arraie,
 Hee seem'd a lyon catchynge at hys preie. 670

Upon the Normannes brazen adventayle
 The thondrynge bill of myghtie Alfwould came ;
 It made a dentful brufe, and then dyd fayle ;
 Fromme rattlynge weepens shotte a sparklynge flame ;
 Eftfoons agayne the thondrynge bill ycame, 675
 Peers'd thro hys adventayle and fkyrts of lare ;

A tyde

A tyde of purple gore came wyth the fame,
 As out hys bowells on the feelde it tare ;
 Campynon felle, as when some cittie-walle
 Inne dolefulle terrours on its mynours falle. 680

Hie felle, and dyd the Norman rankes dyvide ;
 So when an oke, that shotte ynto the skie,
 Feeles the broad axes peerfyng his broade fyde,
 Slowlie hee falls and on the grounde doth lie,
 Pressyng all downe that is wyth hym anighe, 685
 And stoppyng wearie travellers on the waie ;
 So straught upon the playne the Norman hie
 * * * * *

Bled, gron'd, and dyed ; the Normanne knyghtes
 astound
 To see the bawfin champyon preste upon the grounde. 690

As when the hygra of the Severne roars,
 And thunders ugdom on the sandes below,
 The cleembe reboundes to Wedcesters shore,
 And sweeps the black sande rounde its horie prow ;
 So bremie Alfwoulde thro the warre dyd goe ; 695
 Hys Kenters and Bryftowans flew ech fyde,

Betreinted

Betreinted all alonge with bloudlefs foe,
 And seemd to fwymm alonge with bloudie tyde ;
 Fromme place to place befmeard with bloud they went,
 And rounde aboute them fwarthlefs corfe befprente. 700

A famous Normanne who yclepd Aubene,
 Of skylle in bow, in tylte, and handefworde fyghte
 That daie yn feelde han manie Saxons fleene,
 Forre hee in fother was a manne of myghte ;
 Fyrste dyd his fwerde on Adelgar alyghte, 705
 As hee on horfeback was, and peersd hys gryne,
 Then upwarde wente : in everlaftyng nyghte
 Hee clod hys rollyng and dymfyghted cyne.
 Next Eadlyn, Tatwyn, and fam'd Adelred,
 Bie various caufes funken to the dead. 710

But now to Alfwoulde he oppofyng went,
 To whom compar'd hee was a man of ftre,
 And wyth bothe hondes a myghtie blowe he fente
 At Alfwouldes head, as hard as hee could dree ;
 But on hys payncted theelde fo bismarlie 715
 Aflaunte his fwerde did go ynto the grounde ;

T

Then

Then Alfwould him attack'd most furyouſlie,
 Athrowe hys gaberdyne hee dyd him wounde,
 Then ſoone agayne hys ſwerde hee dyd upryne,
 And clove his creſte and ſplit hym to the eyne.

720

* * * * *

ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE.

AS onn a hylle one eve fittyng,
 At oure Ladie's Chyrche mouche wonderynge,
 The counynge handieworke so fyne,
 Han well nighe dazeled mine eyne ;
 Quod I ; some counynge fairie hande 5
 Yreer'd this chapelle in this lande ;
 Full well I wote so fine a fyghte
 Was ne yreer'd of mortall wighte.
 Quod Trouthe ; thou lackest knowlachynge ;
 Thou forsoth ne wotteth of the thyng. 10
 A Rev'rend Fadre, William Canynge hight,
 Yreered uppe this chapelle brighte ;
 And eke another in the Towne,
 Where glasseie bubblynge Trymme doth roun.
 Quod I ; ne doubte for all he's given 15
 His fowle will certes goe to heaven.
 Yea, quod Trouthe ; than goe thou home,
 And see thou doe as hee hath donne.

276 ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE.

Quod I ; I doubte, that can ne bee ;

I have ne gotten markes three.

20

Quod Trouthe ; as thou haft got, give almcs-dedes foe ;

Canynge and Gaunts culde doe ne moe.

T. R.

O N T H E S A M E.

STAY, curyous traveller, and pafs not bye,
Until this fctive pile aftounde thine eye.

Whole rocks on rocks with yron joynd furveie,

And okes with okes entremed difponed lie.

This mightic pile, that keeps the wyndes at baie,

5

Fyre-levyn and the mokie ftorme defie,

That fhootes aloofe into the reaulmes of daie,

Shall be the record of the Buylders fame for aie.

Thou feeft this mayftrie of a human hand,

The pride of Bryftowe and the Wefterne lande,

10

Yet is the Buylders vertues much moe greeete,

Greeter than can bie Rowlics pen be fcande.

Thou feeft the faynctes and kynges in ftonen ftate,

That feemd with breath and human foule difpande,

As

ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE. 277

As payrde to us enseem these men of flate, 15
Such is greete Canynge's mynde when payrd to God
elate.

Well maieft thou be astound, but view it well ;
Go not from hence before thou see thy fill,
And learn the Builder's vertues and his name ;
Of this tall spyre in every countye telle, 20
And with thy tale the lazing rych men shame ;
Showe howe the glorious Canynge did excelle ;
How hee good man a friend for kynges became,
And gloryous paved at once the way to heaven and
fame.

EPITAPH ON ROBERT CANYNGE.

THIS mornynge starre of Radcleves ryfynge
raie,

A true manne good of mynde and Canynge hyghte,
Benethe thys stone lies moltrynge ynto claie,
Untylle the darke tombe shene an eterne lyghte.
Thyrde fromme hys loynes the present Canynge came ;
Houton are wordes for to telle hys doe ;

278 EPITAPH ON ROBERT CANYNGE.

For aye shall lyve hys heaven-recorded name,
 Ne shall yt dye whanne tyme shalle bee no moe;
 Whanne Mychael's trumpe shall founde to rise the
 folle,
 He'll wyngre to heavn wyth kynne, and happie bee hys
 dolle.

THE STORIE OF WILLIAM CANYNGE.

A N E N T a brooklette as I laie reclynd,
 Lifesteynge to heare the water glyde alonge,
 Myndeynge how thorowe the grene mees yt twynd,
 Awhilst the cavys respons'd yts mottring songe,
 At dystaunt ryfying Avonne to he sped, 5
 Amenged wyth ryfying hylles dyd shewe yts head;

Engarlanded wyth crownes of ofyer weedes
 And wraytes of alders of a bercie scent,
 And stickeynge out wyth clowde agested reedes,
 The hoarie Avonne shew'd dyre femblamente, 10
 Whyleft blataunt Severne, from Sabryna clepde,
 Rores flemie o'er the sandes that she hepde.

These

These eyne gears fwythyn bringethe to mie thoughte
 Of hardie champyons knowen to the floude,
 How onne the bankes thereof brave Ælle foughte, 15
 Ælle descended from Merce kynglic bloude,
 Warden of Bryftowe towne and castel stede,
 Who ever and anon made Danes to blede.

Methoughte fuch doughtie menn must have a sprighte
 Dote yn the armour brace that Mychael bore, 20
 Whan he wyth Satan kyng of helle dyd fyghte,
 And earthe was drented yn a mere of gore ;
 Orr, foone as theie dyd see the worldis lyghte,
 Fate had wrott downe, thys mann ys borne to fyghte.

Ælle, I fayd, or els my mynde dyd faie, 25
 Whie ys thy actyons left so spare yn storie ?
 Were I toe dispone, there shoulde lyvven aie
 In erthe and hevenis rolles thie tale of glorie ;
 Thie actes foe doughtie shoulde for aie abyde,
 And bie theyre teste all after actes be tryde. 30

Next holie Wareburghus fylld mie mynde,
 As fayre a fayncte as anie towne can boaste,

Or bee the erthe wyth lyghte or merke ywrynde,
 I fee hys ymage waulkeyng throwe the coaste :
 Fitz Hardyng, Bithrickus, and twentie moe 35
 Ynn vifyonn fore mie phantasie dyd goe.

Thus all mie wandrynge faytour thynkeynge strayde,
 And eche dygne buylder dequac'd onn mie mynde,
 Whan from the distaunt streeme arose a mayde,
 Whose gentle tresses mov'd not to the wynde ; 40
 Lyche to the fylver moone yn frostie neete,
 The damoiselle dyd come foe blythe amd sweete.

Ne browded mantell of a scarlette hue,
 Ne shoone pykes plaited o'er wyth ribbande geere,
 Ne costlie paraments of woden blue, 45
 Noughte of a dresse, but bewtie dyd fhee weere ;
 Naked fhee was, and loked swete of youthe,
 All dyd bewryen that her name was Trouthe.

The ethie ringletts of her notte-browne hayre
 What ne a manne should see dyd swotelie hyde, 50
 Whych on her milk-white bodykin so fayre
 Dyd showe lyke browne streemes fowlyng the white tyde,
 Or

Or veynes of brown hue yn a marble cuarr,
 Whyche by the traveller ys kenn'd from farr.

Astounded mickle there I fylente laie, 55
 Still scauncing wondrous at the walkynge fyghte ;
 Mie senses forgarde ne coulde reyn awaie ;
 But was ne forstraughte whan shee dyd alyghte
 Anie to mee, dreste up yn naked viewe,
 Whych mote yn some ewbrycious thoughtes abrew. 60

But I ne dyd once thynke of wanton thoughte ;
 For well I mynded what bie vowe I hete,
 And yn mie pockate han a crouchee broughte,
 Whych yn the blofom woulde such sins anete ;
 I lok'd wyth eyne as pure as angelles doe, 65
 And dyd the everie thoughte of foule eschewe.

Wyth swete fемblate and an angel's grace
 Shee 'gan to lecture from her gentle breste ;
 For Trouthis wordes ys her myndes face,
 Falso oratoryes she dyd aie deteste : 70
 Sweetnesse was yn eche worde she dyd ywreene,
 Tho shee strove not to make that sweetnesse sheene.

282 THE STORIE OF WILLIAM CANYNGE.

Shee fayd ; mie manner of appereynge here
 Mie name and fleyghted myndbruch maie thee telle ;
 I'm Trouthe, that dyd descende fromm heavenwere, 75
 Goulers and courtiers doe not kenne mee welle ;
 Thie inmoste thoughtes, thie labrynge brayne I fawe,
 And from thie gentle dreeme will thee adawe.

Full manie champyons and menne of lore,
 Payncters and carvellers have gaind good name, 80
 But there's a Canynge, to encrease the store,
 A Canynge, who shall buie uppe all theyre fame.
 Take thou mie power, and see yn chylde and manne
 What troulie noblenesse yn Canynge ranne.

As when a bordelier onn ethie bedde, 85
 Tyr'd wyth the laboures maynt of fweltrie daie,
 Yn slepeis bosom laicth hys deft headde,
 So, senses sonke to reste, mie boddie laie ;
 Eftsoons mie sprighte, from erthlie bandes untyde,
 Immengde yn flanced ayre wyth Trouthe asyde. 90

Strayte was I carryd back to tymes of yore,
 Whylst Canynge fwathed yet yn fleshlie bedde,

And

THE STORIE OF WILLIAM CANYNGE. 283

And faw all actyons whych han been before,
And all the scroll of Fate unravelled ;
And when the fate-mark'd babe acome to fyghte, 95
I faw hym eager gaspynge after lyghte.

In all hys shepen gambols and chylde's plaie,
In everie merriemakeyng, fayre or wake,
I kenn'd a perpled lyghte of Wyfdom's raie ;
He eate downe learnynge wyth the wastle cake. 100
As wife as anie of the eldermenne,
He'd wytte enowe toe make a mayre at tenne.

As the dulce downie barbe beganne to gre.
So was the well thyghte texture of hys lore ;
Eche daie enhedeynge mockler for to bee, 105
Greete yn hys councel for the daies he bore.
All tongues, all carrols dyd unto hym fyng,
Wondryng at one foe wyfe, and yet foe yinge.

Encreafeynge yn the yeares of mortal lyfe,
And hafteyng to hys journie ynto heaven, 110
Hec thoughte ytt proper for to cheefe a wyfe,
And use the sexes for the purpofe gevene.

Hec

284 THE STORIE OF WILLIAM CANYNGE.

Hee then was yothe of comelie femelikeede,
And hee had made a mayden's herte to blede.

He had a fader, (Jefus reft hys foule !)
Who loved money, as hys charie joie ;
Hce had a broder (happie manne be's dole !)
Yn mynde and boddie, hys owne fadre's boie ;
What then could Canynge wiffen as a parte
To gyve to her whoe had made chop of hearte ?

115

120

But landes and caſtle tenures, golde and bighes,
And hoardes of fylver rouſted yn the ent,
Canynge and hys fayre ſweete dyd that deſpyſe,
To change of troulie love was theyr content ;
Theie lyv'd togeder yn a houſe adygne,
Of goode fendaument commilie and fyne.

125

But ſoone hys broder and hys fyre dyd die,
And leſte to Willyam ſtates and renteynge rolles,
And at hys wyll hys broder Johne ſupplie.

Hee gave a chauntrye to redeeme theyre ſoules ;
And put hys broder ynto fyke a trade,
That he lorde mayor of Londonne towne was made.

130

Eftfoons

Eftfoons hys mornynge tournd to gloomie nyghte ;
 Hys dame, hys feconde felfe, gyve upp her brethe,
 Seekeynge for eterne lyfe and endlefs lyghte, 135
 And flead good Canynge ; fad myftake of dethe !
 Soe have I feen a flower ynn Sommer tyme
 Trodde downe and broke and widder ynn ytts pryme.

Next Radcleeve chyrche (oh worke of hande of heav'n,
 Whare Canynge fheweth as an instrumente.) 140
 Was to my bismarke cyne-fyghte newlie giv'n ;
 'Tis paff to blazonne ytt to good contente.
 You that woulde faygn the fetyve buyldynge fec
 Repayre to Radcleve, and contented bee.

I fawe the myndbruch of hys nobille foule 145
 Whan Edwarde meniced a feconde wyfe ;
 I faw what Pheryons yn hys mynde dyd rolle ;
 Nowe fyx'd fromm feconde dames a preefte for lyfe.
 Thys ys the manne of menne, the vifion fpoke ;
 Then belle for even-fonge mie fenfes woke. 150

ON HAPPINESSE, by WILLIAM CANYNGE.

MAIE Selyneffe on erthes boundes bee hadde?
 Maie yt adyghte yn human shape bee founde?
 Wote yee, ytt was wyth Edin's bower bestadde,
 Or quite craced from the scaunce-layd grounde,
 Whan from the secret fontes the waterres dyd abounde?
 Does yt agrofed shun the bodyed waulke,
 Lyve to ytfelf and to yttes ecchoe taulke?

All hayle, Contente, thou mayde of turtle-eyne,
 As thie behoulders thynke thou arte iwreene,
 To ope the dore to Selyneffe ys thyne,
 And Chrystis glorie doth upponne thee shene.
 Doer of the foule thyngc ne hath thee fecne;
 In caves, ynn wodes, ynn woe. and dole distresse,
 Whoere hath thee hath gotten Selyneffe.

ONN JOHNE A DALBENIE, by the same.

JOHNE makes a jarre bout Lancaster and Yorke;
 Bee stille, gode manne, and learne to mynde thie
 worke.

THE GOULER'S REQUIEM, by the same.

MIE boolie entes, adieu ! ne moe the syghte
 Of guilden merke shall mete mie joicous eyne,
 Ne moe the sylver noble sheenyng bryghte
 Schall fyll mie honde with weight to speke ytt fyne ;
 Ne moe, ne moe, alafs ! I call you myne : 5
 Whydder must you, ah ! whydder must I goe ?
 I kenn not either ; oh mie emmers dygne,
 To parte wyth you wyll wurcke mee myckle woe ;
 I muste be gonne, botte whare I dare ne telle ;
 O storth unto mie mynde ! I goe to helle. 10

Soone as the morne dyd dyghte the roddie funne,
 A shade of theves eche streake of lyght dyd sceme ;
 Whann ynn the heavn full half hys course was runn,
 Eche stirryng nayghbour dyd mie harte afleme ;
 Thye los, or quyck or flepe, was aie mie dreame ; 15
 For thee, O gould, I dyd the lawe ycrase ;
 For thee I gotten or bie wiles or breme ;
 Ynn thec I all mie joie and good dyd place ;
 Botte now to mee thie pleasaunce ys ne moe,
 I kenne notte botte for thee I to the quede must goe. 20

THE

THE ACCOUNT OF W. CANYNGES
FEAST.

THOROWE the halle the belle han founde ;
 Byelccoyle doe the Grave befecme ;
 The ealdermenne doe fyttte arounde,
 Ande snoffelle oppe the cheorte steeme.
 Lyche affes wylde ynne defarte waste
 Swotelye the morneynge ayre doe taste,

5

Syke keene theie ate ; the minstrels plaie,
 The dynne of angelles doe theie keepe ;
 Heie styll the gwestes ha ne to saie,
 Butte nodde yer thanks ande falle aflape.
 Thus echone daie bee I to deene,
 Gyf Rowley, Ifcamm, or Tyb. Gorges be ne seene.

10

T H E E N D.

A GLOS-

[NOTE ON THE GLOSSARY]

THE following glossary was compiled by Tyrwhitt before he had discovered Chatterton's use of Kersey's and Bailey's dictionaries (vide Introduction, p. xxviii) and a number of words were thus necessarily left unexplained by him. The present editor has added, in square brackets, explanations of all these words except about half-a-dozen which neither Kersey's *Dictionarium Anglo-Britannicum* (*K.*), nor Bailey's *Universal Etymological Dictionary* (*B.*), nor the glossary to Speght's edition of Chaucer (*Speght*), nor the notes of Prof. Skeat in his 1871 edition (*Sk.*), nor any native ingenuity of his own has served to elucidate.]

A GLOSSARY OF UNCOMMON WORDS
IN THIS VOLUME.

*I*N the following Glossary, the explanations of words by CHATTERTON, at the bottom of the several pages, are drawn together, and digested alphabetically, with the letter C. after each of them. But it should be observed, that these explanations are not to be admitted but with great caution; a considerable number of them being (as far as the Editor can judge) unsupported by authority or analogy. The explanations of some other words, omitted by CHATTERTON, have been added by the Editor, where the meaning of the writer was sufficiently clear, and the word itself did not recede too far from the established usage; but he has been obliged to leave many others for the consideration of more learned or more sagacious interpreters.

EXPLANATION OF THE LETTERS OF
REFERENCE.

Æ.	stands for	<i>Ælla</i> ; a tragycal interlude,	p.	76
Ba.	—	<i>The dethe of Syr C. Bawdin,</i>	—	44
Ch.	—	<i>Balade of Charitie,</i>	—	203
E. I.	—	<i>Eclogue the first,</i>	—	1
E. II.	—	<i>Eclogue the second,</i>	—	6
E. III.	—	<i>Eclogue the third,</i>	—	12
El.	—	<i>Elinoure and Fuga,</i>	—	19
Ent.	—	<i>Entroduccionne to Ælla,</i>	—	75
Ep.	—	<i>Epistle to M. Canynge,</i>	—	67
G.	—	<i>Goddwyn ; a Tragedie,</i>	—	173
H. 1.	—	<i>Battle of Hastings, N^o 1.</i>	—	210
H. 2.	—	<i>Battle of Hastings, N^o 2.</i>	—	237
Le.	—	<i>Letter to M. Canynge,</i>	—	71
M.	—	<i>Englysh Metamorphosis,</i>	—	196
P. G.	—	<i>Prologue to Goddwyn,</i>	—	175
T.	—	<i>Tournament,</i>	—	28

The other references are made to the pages.

A G L O S S A R Y.

[B. = Bailey's *Universal Etymological Dictionary* (8th ed. 1737).]

K. = Kersey's *Dictionarium Anglo-Britannicum* (1708).

Sk. = Prof. Skeat's Aldine Edition (1871).

Speght = Glossary to Speght's Chaucer (1598).

T. = Tyrwhitt.

C. = Chatterton's notes to the poems.]

ABESSIE, E. III. 89. *Humility*.
C.

Aborne, T. 45. *Burnished*. C.

Abounde, II. 1. 55. [Evidently
avail; K. B. and Speght do not
help.]

Aboune, G. 53. *Make ready*. C.

Abredynge, Æ. 334. *Upbraiding*. C.

Abrew, p. 281. 60. as *Brew*.

Abrodden, E. I. 6. *Abruptly*. C.

Acale, G. 191. *Freeze*. C.

Accaie, Æ. 356. *Affwage*. C.

Achments, T. 153. *Atchievements*.
C.

Acheke, G. 47. *Choke*. C.

Achevments, Æ. 65. *Services*. C.

Acome, p. 283. 95. as *Come*.

Acrool, El. 6. *Faintly*. C.

Adave, H. 2. 402. [Probably *beheld*;
cannot be explained from K., who
has nothing nearer than *adawe*
(O.), *to awaken*; *awoke* can hardly
be the meaning.]

Adawe, p. 282. 78. *Awake*.

Addawd, H. 2. 110. [*Limply*. Sk.
translates *wakened* from B.'s
addawe, to waken, which makes
no sense. K. has 'adaw, *to*
awaken'; but it is used by the

poet Spencer *to slacken*'; hence
the meaning I have given.]

Adente, Æ. 396. *Fastened*. C.

Adented, G. 32. *Fastened, annexed*.
C.

Aderne, H. 2. 272. See *Derne*,
Dernie. [*Sad, cruel*, from K.'s
dern (O.), *sad*, &c.]

Adigne. See *Adygne*.

Adrames, Ep. 27. *Churls*. C.

Adventaile, T. 13. *Armour*. C.

Adygne, Le. 46. *Nervous; worthy*
of praise. C.

Affynd, H. 1. 132. *Related by mar-*
riage.

Afleme, p. 287. 14. as *Fleme*; to
drive away, to affright.

After la goure, H. 2. 353. should
probably be *Astrelagour*; *Af-*
trologer. [A singular mistake for
B.'s *Asterlagour an astrolabe*. Sk.]

[Agested, p. 278. 9. *Heaped up* (B.).
(For C.'s *clowde* Sk. boldly reads
clod.)]

Agrame, G. 93. *Grievance*. C.

Agreme, Æ. 356. *Torture*. C.—
G. 5. *Grievance*. C.

Agrofed, p. 286. 6. as *Agrifed*,
terrified.

- Agroted, *Æ.* 348. See *Groted*.
 Agylted, *Æ.* 334. *Offended*. C.
 Aidens, *Æ.* 222. *Aidance*.
 Ake, *E.* II. 8. *Oak*. C.
 Alans, *H.* 2. 124. *Hounds*.
 Alatche, *Æ.* 117. [*? call for help*.
 K. has latch (O.) *release, let go*,
 but this cannot be the meaning
 intended.]
 Aledge, *G.* 5. *Idly*. C.
 Aleft, *Æ.* 50. *Left*.
 All a boon, *E.* III. 41. *A manner of*
asking a favour. C.
 Alleyn, *E.* I. 52. *Only*. C.
 Almer, *Ch.* 20. *Beggar*. C.
 [Alofe, *H.* 1. 292. *Aloft*.]
 [Alfe, *Æ.* 1063. *Else*.]
 Alufte, *H.* 1. 88. [The sense is
 clearly *draw himself out, release*
himself; but K. B. and Speght
 throw no light on the word.]
 Alyne, *T.* 79. *Acrofs his shoulders*.
 C.
 Alyfe, *Le.* 29. *Allow*. C.
 Amate, *Æ.* 58. *Destroy*. C.
 Amayld, *E.* II. 49. *Enameled*. C.
 Ameded, *Æ.* 54. *Rewarded*.
 Amenged, p. 278. 6. as *Menged*;
 mixed.
 Amenused, *E.* II. 5. *Diminished*. C.
 [Ametten, *M.* 46. *Met*.]
 Amield, *T.* 5. *Ornamented, enameled*.
 C.
 [Anenfte, as *Anente*; against.]
 Anente, *Æ.* 475. *Against*. C.
 Anere, *Æ.* 15. *Another*. C. [Ep.
 48. *another time or occasion*.]
 Anete, p. 281. 64. [*put an end to*,
 from C.'s nete, *nothing*.]
 Anie, p. 281. 59. as *Nie*; nigh.
 [Anie, *H.* 1. 120. *Annoy*.]
 Anlace, *G.* 57. *An ancient sword*.
 C.
 Antecedent, *Æ.* 233. *Going before*.
 Applings, *E.* I. 33. *Grafted trees*. C.
 Arace, *G.* 156. *Diveft*. C.
 [Arcublaste, *H.* 2. 52. K. has arcu-
 balista, a warlike engine for cast-
 ing great stones, and Speght has
 arblastere, *crosse-bowes*. This last
 is evidently C.'s meaning.]
 [Ardurous, p. 25. 30. ? as if *ardour-*
ous, valiant.]
 Arift, *Ch.* 10. *Arofe*. C.
 Arrowe-lede, *H.* 1. 74. [Neither
 K. B. nor Speght throws any
 light on *-lede*. Sk. reads *arrow-*
head.]
 Ascaunce, *E.* III. 52. *Disdainfully*.
 C.
 Afenglave, *H.* 1. 117. [*Ashen-*
spear. K. has glaive, a weapon
like a halbert.]
 Afskaunted, *Le.* 19. [*Look carelessly*
at, from two words side by side
 in K., askaunce (O.), *if by chance*,
 and askaunt (O.) *to look askaunt*
i. e. to look sideways.]
 Allee, *Æ.* 504. [Probably *sidle* would
 give the meaning. Sk. renders
dost but slide away.]
 Affeled, *E.* III. 14. *Answered*. C.
 Afhewed, *Ch.* 24. *Accursed, un-*
fortunate. C.
 Affwaie, *Æ.* 352. [There is no
 satisfactory explanation; the sense
 is clearly *cause*.]
 Aftedde, *E.* II. 11. *Seated*. C.
 Aftende, *G.* 47. *Astonish*. C.
 Afterte, *G.* 137. *Neglected*. C.
 Aftoun, *E.* II. 5. *Astonished*. C.
 Aftounde, *M.* 83. *Astonish*. C.
 Afyde, p. 282. 90. perhaps *Aflyde*;
 ascended. [More probably *wyth*
Trouthe afyde means *at the side of*
Truth.]
 Athur, *H.* 2. 466. as *Thurgh*;
 thorough.
 Attenes, *Æ.* 18. *At once*. C.
 Attoure, *T.* 115. *Turn*. C.
 Attoure, *Æ.* 322. *Around*.
 Ave, *H.* 2. 636. for *Eau*. Fr. *Water*.
 Aumere, *Ch.* 7. *A loose robe, or*
mantle. C.
 Aumeres, *E.* III. 25. *Borders of gold*
and silver, &c. C.
 Aunture, *H.* 2. 133. as *Aventure*;
 adventure.

Autremete,

Autremete, Ch. 52. *A loose white robe, worn by priests.* C.
 Awbaped, Æ. 400. *Astonished.* C.
 Aynewarde, Ch. 47. *Backwards.* C.

B.

Banks, T. III. *Benches.*
 [Bante, Æ. 207. *Banned, cursed.*]
 Barb'd hall, Æ. 219. [See Appendix, p. 317, § 8.]
 Barbed horfe, Æ. 27. *Covered with armour.*
 [Bardi, H. 1. 305. *Bards.* (Latin plural!)]
 Baren, Æ. 880, for *Barren.*
 Bargarrette, E. III. 49. *A song, or ballad.* C.
 Bataunt, Ba. 276. 292. [Evidently a musical instrument, but Sk. can get no nearer an etymological explanation than O. F. *battant*, a fuller's mallet.]
 Battayles, Æ. 707. *Boats, ships.* Fr.
 Batten, G. 3. *Fatten.* C.
 Battent, T. 52. *Loudly.* C.
 Battently, G. 50. *Loud roaring.* C.
 Battone, H. 1. 520. *Beat with sticks.* Fr.
 Baubels, Ent. 7. *Jewels.* C.
 Bawfin, Æ. 57. *Large.* C.
 Bayre, E. II. 76. *Brow.* C.
 Behefte, G. 60. *Command.* C.
 Behight, H. 2. 365. [Name; from *hight*, called.]
 Behylte, Æ. 939. *Promised.* C.
 Belent, H. 2. 121. [? from Speght's blent, *stayed, turned back.*]
 Beme, Æ. 563. *Trumpet.*
 Bemente, E. I. 45. *Lament.* C.
 Benned, Æ. 1185. *Cursed, tormented.* C.
 Benymmynge, P. G. 3. *Bereaving.* C.
 Bercie, p. 278. 8. [No explanation.]
 Berne, Æ. 580. *Child.* C.
 Berten, T. 58. *Venomous.* C.
 Befeies, T. 124. *Becomes.* C.

Befprente, T. 132. *Scattered.* C.
 Befladde, p. 286. 3. [Lost, K.'s *bestad* (O).]
 Bestanne, Æ. 411. [= Bestadde.]
 Bested, H. 2. 140. [Contended. ? from B.'s *bestad*, *beset, oppressed.*]
 Bestoiker, Æ. 91. *Deceiver.* C.
 Bestreyns, H. 2. 634. [Sprinkles, from K.'s *betreint* (O), *sprinkled*; but affected by *bestrewed.*]
 Bete, G. 85. *Bit.* C.
 Betrafed, G. 7. *Deceived, imposed on.* C.
 Betraite, Æ. 1031. *Betrayed.* C.
 Betreinted, H. 2. [634] 707. [Sprinkled; from K.'s *betreint* (O), *sprinkled.*]
 Bevyte, E. II. 57. *Break. A herald term signifying a spear broken in tilting.* C.
 Bewrate, H. 2. 127. [Treachery.]
 Bewrecke, G. 101. *Revenge.* C.
 Bewreen, Æ. 6. *Express.* C.
 Bewryen, Le. 42. *Declared, expressed.* C.
 Bewryne, G. 72. *Declare.* C.
 Bewryning, T. 128. *Declaring.* C.
 Bighes, Æ. 371. *Jewels.* C.
 Birlette, E. III. 24. *A hood, or covering for the back part of the head.* C.
 Bismarde, p. 285. 141. [Curious, *wondering*; from *bismar*, *curiosity*, K. B. and Speght.]
 Blake, Æ. 178. 407. *Naked.* C.
 Blakied, E. III. 4. *Naked, original.* C.
 Blanche, Æ. 369. *White, pure.*
 Blanchie, E. II. 50. *White.* C.
 Blatauntlie, Æ. 108. *Loudly.* C.
 [Blents, H. 2. 638. ?]
 Blente, E. III. 39. *Ceased, dead.* C.
 Blethe, T. 98. *Bleed.* C.
 Blynge, Æ. 334. *Cease.* C.
 Blyn, E. II. 40. *Cease, stand still.* C.
 Boddekin, Æ. 265. *Body, substance.* C.
 Boleynge, M. 17. *Swelling.* C.
 [Bollen, H. 2. 636. *Swollen* (K).]

Bollengers and Cottes, E. II. 33.

Different kinds of boats. C.

Boolie, E. I. 46. *Beloved.* C.

Bordel, E. III. 2. *Cottage.* C.

Bordelier, Æ. 410. *Cottager.*

Borne, T. 13. Æ. 741. *Burnish.* C.

[Borne, H. 2. 289. ?*ground.* (No satisfactory explanation.)]

Boun, E. II. 40. *Make ready.* C.

Bounde, T. 32. *Ready.* C.

Bourne, Æ. 483. [*Borne.*]

Bouting matche, p. 23. 2. [*Bout, trial of skill.*]

Bowke, T. 19.—Bowkie, G. 133. *Body.* C.

Brafteth, G. 123. *Burfleth.* C.

Brayd, G. 77. *Displayed.* C.

Brayde, Æ. 1010. [cf. B.'s braid, a *small lace, &c.*]

Breme, subst. G. 12. *Strength.* C.

——— adj. E. II. 6. *Strong.* C.

Brende, G. 50. *Burn, consume.* C.

Bretful, Ch. 19. *Filled with.* C.

[Brigandyne, H. 2. 645. *An old-fashioned coat of mail, K.*]

Broched, H. 2. 335. *Pointed.*

Brondeous, E. II. 24. *Furious.* C.

Browded, G. 130. *Embroidered.* C.

Brynnyng, Æ. 680. *Declaring.* C.
[? contracted for *bewrynyng.*]

Burled, M. 20. *Armed.* C.

Burlye bronde, G. 7. *Fury, anger.* C.

[Burne, Æ. 585. H. 2. 265. ?*Run* (no explanation).]

Byelecoyle, p. 288. 2. *Bel-acueil.*

Fr. the name of a personage in the *Roman de la Rose*, which Chaucer has rendered *Fair welcoming*. [Speght followed by K. has Bialacoyl [Fr. *Bel-acueil*], *faire welcoming*. C. did not observe that the word was a proper name, but uses it to mean *hospitality*.]

Byker, Æ. 246. *Battle.*

Bykrous, M. 37. *Warring.* C.

Byfmare, M. 95. *Bewildered, curious.* C.

Byfmariele, Le. 26. *Curiously.* C.

C.

Cale, Æ. 854. *Cold.*

Calke, G. 25. *Caft.* C.

Calked, E. I. 49. *Caft out.* C.

Caltyning, G. 67. *Forbidding.* C.

Carnes, Æ. 1243. *Rocks, stones.* Brit.

Caftle-ftede, G. 100. *A caftle.* C.

Caties, H. 2. 67. *Cates.* [*Dainties.*]

Caytifned, Æ. 32. *Binding, enforcing.* C. [Æ. 1104. *Bound, fettered.*]

Celnefs, Æ. 882. [Probably *coldness*; no explanation.]

Chafe, Æ. 191. *Hot.* C.

Chaftes, G. 201. *Beats, flamps.* C.

Champion, v. P. G. 12. *Challenge.* C.

Chaper, E. III. 48. *Dry, sunburnt.* C.

Chapournette, Ch. 45. *A small round hat.* C.

Chefe, G. 11. *Heat, raffines.* C.

Chelandree, Æ. 105. *Gold-finch.* C.

Cheorte, p. 288. 4. [? *Pleasant*; K. B. and Speght have *chert*, *cheorte*, *love*, *jealousy*, and K. and B. have also *cherteres*, *merry people.*]

Cherifaunce, Ent. 1. *Comfort.* C.

Cherifaunied, Æ. 839. perhaps *Cherifaunced*. [The mistake is in C.'s authorities; *Cherisaunei* (K.) *Cherisaunie* (B.).]

Cheves, Ch. 37. *Moves.* C.

Chevyfed, Ent. 2. *Preserved.* C.

Chirckynge, M. 23. *A confused noise.* C.

Church-glebe-houfe, Ch. 24. *Grave.* C.

[Chyne, H. 2. 640. *Cut thro' the back.* K.]

[Cleembe, as *Cleme.*]

Cleme, E. II. 9. *Sound.* C.

Clergyon, P. G. 8. *Clerk, or clergyman.* C.

Clergyon'd, Ent. 13. *Taught.* C.

Clevis, H. 2. 46. [*Cliffs*, or *rocks.* K.]

Cleyne,

Cleyne, *Æ.* 1102. [*Sound.* ? from clymbe (O.) *noise.* K.]
 Clinie, H. I. 431. [Apparently a *declination*, a stooping attitude; part of the science of arms.]
 Cloude-agedst, p. 278. 9. [See *Agedst.*]
 Clymmynge, Ch. 36. *Noisy.* C.
 Coiftrell, H. 2. 88. [*A young lad* (O.) K.]
 Compheeres, M. 21. *Companions.* C.
 Congeon, E. III. 89. *Dwarf.* C.
 Contake, T. 87. *Dispute.* C.
 Conteins, H. I. 223. for *Contents.*
 Conteke, E. II. 10. *Confuse; contend with.* C.
 Contekions, *Æ.* 553. *Contentions.* C.
 Cope, Ch. 50. *A cloke.* C.
 Corven, *Æ.* 56. See *Ycorven.*
 Cotte, E. II. 24. *Cut.*
 Cottis, E. II. 33. See *Bollengers.*
 Coupe, E. II. 7. *Cut.* C.
 Couraciers, T. 74. *Horse-courfers.* C.
 Coyen, *Æ.* 125. *Coy.* q ?
 Cravent, E. III. 39. *Coward.* C.
 Creand, *Æ.* 581. as *Recreand.*
 Crine, *Æ.* 851. *Hair.* C.
 Croched, H. 2. 511. perhaps *Broched.* [What is *broched*? Sk. renders *crooked*, but surely a javelin should be straight. Perhaps C. was thinking of the cross-piece of a halbert. Cf. *croche.*]
 Croche, v. G. 26. *Cross.* C.
 Crockyng, *Æ.* 119. *Bending.*
 Crofs-stone, *Æ.* 1122. *Monument.* C.
 [Crouchee, p. 281. 63. *Cross*; from Speght's crouch, *cross.*]
 Cuarr, p. 281. 53. *Quarry.* q ?
 [Cuishes, H. 2. 230. *Armour for the thighs*; cuisses K.]
 Cullis-yatte, E. I. 50. *Portcullis-gate.* C.
 Curriedowe, G. 176. *Flatterer.* C.
 Cuyen kine, E. I. 35. *Tender cows.* C.

D.

Dareygne, G. 26. *Attempt, endeavour.* C.
 Declynie, H. I. 161. *Declination.* q ? [See *Clinie.*]
 Decorn, E. II. 14. *Carved.* C.
 Deene, E. II. 69. *Glorious, worthy.* C.
 [Deene, p. 288. 11. *Dine*?]
 Deere, E. III. 88. *Dire.* C.
 Defs, M. 9. *Vapours, meteors.* C.
 Defayte, G. 52. *Decay.* C.
 Defte, Ch. 7. *Neat, ornamental.* C.
 Deigned, E. III. 53. *Disdained.* C.
 Delievretie, T. 44. *Activity.* C.
 Demafing, H. I. 276. [? *Considering*; no explanation.]
 Dente, *Æ.* 886. See *Adente.*
 Dented, *Æ.* 263. See *Adented.*
 Denwere, G. 141. *Doubt.* C.—M. 13. *Tremour.* C.
 Dequace, G. 56. *Mangle, destroy.* C.
 Dequaced, p. 280. 38. [*Dashed* K. and Speght.]
 Dere, Ep. 5. *Hurt, damage.* C.
 Derkynnes, *Æ.* 229. *Young deer.* q ?
 Derne, *Æ.* 582.—H. 2. 522. [*Barbarous, cruel* K.]
 Dernie, E. I. 19. *Woeful, lamentable.* C.
 —M. 106. *Cruci.* C.
 Deslavate, H. 2. 333. [*Lecherous, beastly*, from K.'s *deslavy.*]
 Deslavatie, *Æ.* 1047. *Letchery.* C.
 Detratours, H. 2. 78. [*Slandorous detractors.*]
 Deyfde, *Æ.* 46. *Seated on a deis.*
 Dheie; *They.*
 Dhere, *Æ.* 192. *There.*
 Dhereof; *Thereof.*
 Difficile, *Æ.* 358. *Difficult.* C.
 Dighte, Ch. 7. *Drest, arrayed.* C.
 Dispande, p. 276. *ult.* perhaps for *Disponed.* [B. has *disband*, to stretch out.]

Dispone,

Dispone, p. 279. 27. *Dispose*.
 Divinistre, Æ. 141. *Divine*. C.
 Dolce, Æ. 1187. *Soft, gentle*. C.
 Dole, n. G. 137. *Lamentation*. C.
 Dole, adj. p. 283. 13. [*Doleful*.]
 Dolte, Ep. 27. *Foolish*. C.
 [Dolthead, H. 1. 335. *Blockhead*.]
 Donde, H. 1. 51. [*Done, finished*.]
 Donore, H. 1. 5. This line should
 probably be written thus; *O sea-
 oerteeming Dovor!*
 Dortoure, Ch. 25. *A sleeping room*.
 C.
 Dote, p. 279. 20. perhaps as
Dighte.
 Doughtre mere, H. 2. 481. *D'outre
 mere*. Fr. From beyond sea.
 [Drass, Æ. 717. *Lees, dregs, so
 useless, worthless*.]
 Dree, Æ. 983. [H. 2. 664. ?*Work,
 or Drive*.]
 Drefte, Æ. 466. *Leaf*. C.
 [Drenche, Æ. 85. *Drink*. (Really
to dose with medicine.)]
 Drented, G. 91. *Drained*. C.
 Dreynted, Æ. 237. *Drowned*. C.
 Dribblet, E. II. 48. *Small, insigni-
 ficant*. C.
 Drites, G. 65. *Rights, liberties*. C.
 Drocke, T. 40. *Drink*. C.
 Droke, Æ. 461. [Meaning and
 source quite uncertain.]
 Droorie, Ep. 47. See Chatterton's
 note. *Druerie* is *Courtship, gal-
 lantry*.
 Drooried, Æ. 127. *Courted*. [Pro-
 bably *modest*, from B.'s *drury*,
modesty.]
 Dulce, p. 283. 103. as *Dolce*.
 Duresed, E. I. 39. *Hardened*. C.
 Dyd, H. 2. 9. should probably be
Dyght.
 Dygne, T. 89. *Worthy*. C.
 [Dyngeynge, . *Dinging or
 striking*.]
 Dynning, E. I. 25. *Soundings*. C.
 Dyfperpelleft, Æ. 414. *Scatterest*.
 C.
 Dyfpoite, E. I. 28. *Misasure*. C.

Dyfportifment, Æ. 250. as *Dyf-
 porte*.
 Dyfregate, Æ. 542. [? *Deprive of
 command*.]

E.

Edraw, H. 2. 52. for *Ydraw*;
Draw.
 Eft, E. II. 78. *Often*. C.
 Eftfoones, E. III. 54. *Quickly*. C.
 Ele, M. 74. *Help*. C.
 Eletten, Æ. 448. *Enlighten*. C.
 Eke, E. I. 27. *Also*. C.
 Emblaunched, E. I. 36. *Whitened*.
 C.
 Embodyde, E. I. 33. *Thick, stout*.
 C.
 [Embollen, Æ. 596. as *Bollen*.]
 Embowre, G. 134. *Lodge*. C.
 Emburled, E. II. 54. *Armed*. C.
 Emmate, Æ. 34. *Lessen, decrease*. C.
 Emmers, p. 287. 7. [? *coins*. No
 explanation.]
 Emmertleynge, M. 72. *Glittering*.
 C.
 [Emprize, M. 74. *Adventure*. C.]
 Enalfe, G. 159. *Embrace*. C.
 Encaled, Æ. 918. *Frozen, cold*. C.
 Enchafed, M. 60. *Heated, enraged*.
 C.
 Engyne, Æ. 381. *Torture*.
 Enheedynge, p. 283. 105. [*Taking
 heed, studying*.]
 Enlowed, Æ. 606. *Flamed, fired*.
 C.
 Enrone, Æ. 661. [Evidently *Un-
 sheath*; no explanation.]
 Enfeme, Æ. 971. *To make seams in*.
 q?
 Enfeeming, Æ. 746. as *Seeming*.
 Enshoting, T. 174. *Shooting, dart-
 ing*. C.
 [Enfooned, H. 2. 497. Probably *In
 a swoon*; not in K. B. or Spaght.]
 Enstrote, H. 2. 503. [No explana-
 tion.]

Enfwote,

Enfwote, *Æ.* 1175. *Sweeten.* q?
 Enfwolters, *Æ.* 629. *Swallows,*
sucks in. C.
 Enfyryke, p. 25. 10. *Encircle.*
 Ent, *E.* III. 57. *A purse or bag.* C.
 Entendement, *Æ.* 261. *Understand-*
ing.
 Enthoghteing, *Æ.* 704. [*Thinking;*
cf. Enheedyng.]
 Entremed, p. 276. 4. [*Intermingled,*
from Speght's Entremes, enter-
mingled. (Really *entremes* means
a side-dish.)]
 Entrykeynge, *Æ.* 304. as *Tricking.*
 Entyn, P. G. 10. *Even.* C.
 Estande, H. 2. 271. for *Ystande;*
Stand.
 Estells, *E.* II. 16. A corruption of
Estoile, Fr. A star. C.
 Estroughted, *Æ.* 918. [*Stretched*
out.]
 Ethe, *E.* III. 59. *Ease.* C.
 Ethie, p. 280. 49. *Easy.*
 Evalle, *E.* III. 38. *Equal.* C.
 Evespeckt, T. 56. *Marked with*
evening dew. C.
 Ewbrice, *Æ.* 1085. *Adultery.* C.
 Ewbrycious, p. 281. 60. *Lascivious.*
 Eyne-gears, p. 279. 13. [Sk. con-
 siderers this a compound of *eyne,*
eyes and *gear, tackle* and renders
objects.]

F.

Fage, Ep. 30. *Tale, jest.* C.
 Faifully, T. 147. *Faithfully.* C.
 Faitour, Ch. 66. *A beggar, or va-*
gabond. C.
 Faldstole, *Æ.* 61. *A folding stool,*
or seat. See Du Cange in v.
Faldistorium.
 [Fay, H. 2. 144. *Faith.*]
 [Faytour, p. 280. 37. as *Faitour.*]
 Fayre, *Æ.* 1204. 1224. *Clear, in-*
nocent.

Feere, *Æ.* 965. *Fire.*
 Feerie, *E.* II. 45. *Flaming.* C.
 Fele, T. 27. *Feeble.* C. [A Row-
 leian contraction, cf. *gorne* for
garden.]
 Fellen, *E.* I. 10. *Fell* pa. t. sing. q?
 Fetelie, G. 24. *Nobly.* C.
 Fetive, Ent. 7. as *Festive.*
 Fetivelie, Le. 42. *Elegantly.* C.
 Fetivenefs, *Æ.* 400. as *Festivenefs.*
 Feyngnes, *E.* III. 78. A corruption
 of *jeints.* C.
 Fhuir, G. 58. *Fury.* C.
 Fie, T. 113. *Defy.* C.
 Flaiten, H. 1. 84. [*Frightful, from*
B.'s flaitte, to affright, to scare.]
 Flanchet, H. 2. 242. [*Arched,*
from K.'s flanch, in heraldry, an
ordinary made of an arch-line.]
 Flemed, T. 56. *Frighted.* C.
 Flemie, p. 278. ult. [*Daunted,*
from B.'s flemed.]
 Flizze, G. 197. *Fly.* C.
 Floe, H. 2. 54. *Arrow.*
 Flott, Ch. 33. *Fly.* C.
 [Flotting, H. 2. 42. ? *Flying, cf.*
flott; or Whistling, from B.'s
floting (O.), whistling, piping.]
 Foile, *E.* III. 78. *Baffle.* C.
 Fons, Fonnes, *E.* II. 14. *Devices.*
 C.
 Forgard, *Æ.* 565. *Loss.* C.
 Forletten, El. 19. *Forfaken.* C.
 Forloyne, *Æ.* 722. *Retreat.* C.
 Forreyng, T. 114. *Destroying.* C.
 Forflagen, *Æ.* 1076. *Slain.* C.
 Forslege, *Æ.* 1106. *Slay.* C.
 Forfraughte, p. 281. 58. *Dis-*
tracted.
 Forfraughteyng, G. 34. *Distract-*
ing. C.
 Forfwat, Ch. 30. *Sun-burnt.* C.
 Forweltring, *Æ.* 618. *Blaspheming.* C.
 Forwyned, *E.* III. 36. *Dried.* C.
 Fremde, *Æ.* 430. *Strange.* C.
 Fremded, *Æ.* 555. *Frighted.* C.
 Freme, *Æ.* 267. [and *Fremed*, II.
 2. 147. *Strange, from K.'s fremd*
(O.), strange.]

Fructile,

Fructile, *Æ.* 185. *Fruitful.*
[Furched, *Æ.* 519. *Forked.*]

G.

Gaberdine, T. 88. *A piece of armour.*
C.
Gallard, Ch. 39. *Frighted.* C.
Gare, Ep. 7. *Cause.* C.
Gaftness, *Æ.* 412. *Ghaftlines.*
Gayne, *Æ.* 821. To gayne fo
gayne a pryze. *Gayne* has
probably been repeated by
mistake. [More probably C.
intended it to mean *Worth*
gaining.]
Geare, *Æ.* 299. *Apparel, accoutre-*
ment.
Geafon, Ent. 7. *Rare.* C.—G. 120.
Extraordinary, strange. C.
Geer, H. 2. 284. as *Gier.*
Geete, *Æ.* 736. as *Gile.*
Gemote, G. 94. *Assemble.* C.
Gemoted, E. II. 38. *United, assem-*
bled. C.
Gerd, M. 7. *Broke, rent.* C.
Gies, G. 207. *Guides.* C.
Gier, H. 1. 527. *A turn, or twist.*
Gif, F. II. 39. *If.* C.
Gites, *Æ.* 2. *Robes, mantels.* C.
Glair, H. 2. 570. [? *Glare.*]
[Gledes, H. 2. 217. *Glides.*]
Gledeynge, M. 22. *Livid.* C.
Glomb, G. 175. *Frown.* C.
Glommed, Ch. 22. *Clouded, de-*
jected. C.
Glytted, H. 2. 272. [*Glittered.*]
Gorne, E. I. 36. *Garden.* C.
Gottes, *Æ.* 740. *Drops.*
Gouler, p. 282. 76. [*Usurer, from*
K.'s goule, usury.]
Graiebarbes, Le. 25. *Greybeards.*
C.
Grange, E. I. 34. *Liberty of pas-*
ture. C.
Gratche, *Æ.* 115. *Apparel.* C.
Grave, p. 288. 2. *Chief magistrate,*
mayor. [Where does T. find this

meaning? B. and K. have grave
a German title signifying a great
lord etc., but no word of mayor.]
Gravots, E. I. 24. *Groves.* C.
Gree, E. I. 44. *Grow.* C.
Groffile, *Æ.* 547. [*Grovelling, from*
K.'s groff or gruff (O.), groveling.]
Groffish, *Æ.* 257. [*Gruffly.*]
Groffyinglie, Ep. 33. *Foolishly.* C.
Gron, G. 90. a fen, moor. C.
Gronfer, E. II. 45. *A meteor, from*
gron a fen, and fer, a corruption
of fire. C. [? then whether C.
does not mean a will o' the wisp.]
Gronfyres, G. 200. *Meteors.* C.
Grove, H. 2. 27. [No explanation.]
Groted, *Æ.* 337. *Swollen.* C.
[Gryne, H. 2. 706. *Groin.*]
Gule-depeincted, E. II. 13. *Red-*
painted. C.
Gule-steynct, G. 62. *Red-stained*
C.
[Gyilde, G. 152. *Tax.*]
[Guylteynge, *Æ.* 179. *Gilding.*]
Gyttelles, *Æ.* 438. *Mantels.* C.

H.

[Habergeon, H. 2. 346. *A little coat*
of mail (K.).]
Haile, E. III. 60. *Happy.* C.
Hailie, *Æ.* 148. 410. as *Haile.*
Halceld, M. 37. *Defeated.* C.
Hallie, T. 144. *Holy.* C.
Hallie, *Æ.* 33. *Wholly.* [But here
Hallie would seem to be put for
hailie, happy. Sk. renders *blissful.*]
Halline, Ch. 82. *Joy.* C.
Hancelled, G. 49. *Cut off, destroyed.*
C.
Han, *Æ.* 734. *Hath.* q? [One of
C.'s fundamental mistakes.]
Hanne, *Æ.* 409. *Had.* particip.
q?—*Æ.* 685. *Had.* pa. t. sing. q?
Hantoned, *Æ.* 1094. [A mistake
for *hancelled*; *hanten* in B. K.
and Speght means *use, accustom.*]

Harried,

- Harried, M. 82. *Toß*. C. [But in Æ. 209 plainly = *hurried*.]
- Hatched, p. 25. 1. [Probably C. meant *covered with a cloth exhibiting its rider's coat of arms*. Cf. *Hatchments*.]
- [Hatchments, H. 2. 489. In heraldry, *a coat of arms*. (K.).]
- Haveth, E. I. 17. *Have*. 1st perf. q?
- Heafods, E. II. 7. *Heads*. C.
- Heavenwere, G. 146. *Heavenward*. C.
- Hecked, Æ. 394. *Wrapped closely, covered*. C.
- Heckled, M. 3. *Wrapped*. C.
- Heic, E. II. 15. *They*. C.
- Heideyngnes, E. III. 77. *A country dance, still practised in the North*. C.
- Hele, n. G. 127. *Help*. C.
- Hele, v. E. III. 16. *To help*. C.
- Hem, T. 24. A contraction of *them*. C.
- [Hendie, H. 1. 95. ? *Hand to hand*; K. B. and Speght all have *neat, fine, genteel*, for this Chaucerian word.]
- Hente, T. 175. *Graß, hold*. C.
- Hentyll, Æ. 1161. [Evidently *Custom*; no explanation.]
- [Herehaughte, M. 78. *Herald*.]
- Herfelle, Æ. 279. *Herself*.
- Hefte, Æ. 1182. [? *Command*.]
- Hilted, Hiltren, T. 47. 65. *Hidden*. C.
- Hiltring, Ch. 13. *Hiding*. C.
- Hoaftrie, E. I. 26. *Inn, or publick house*. C.
- [Hocktide, H. 1. 25. *A festival celebrated in England antiently in memory of the sudden death of King Hardicanute A. C. 1042 and the downfall of the Danes*. B.]
- Holtred, Æ. 293. [? *Hidden*, from B.'s *hulstred*.]
- Hommeur, Æ. 1190. [? *Honour*.]
- Hondepoint, Æ. 273. [Sk. renders (*every*) *moment*; K. B. and Speght give no help.]
- Hopelen, Æ. 399. [*Hopelessness*—'I from a night of hopelessness am awakened.']
- Horrowe, M. 2. *Unseemly, disagreeable*. C.
- Horfe-millanar, Ch. 56. See C.'s note. [According to Steevens a Bristol tradesman in 1776 so described himself over his shop-door.]
- Houton, M. 93. *Hollow*. C.
- Hulftred, M. 6. *Hidden, secret*. C.
- Huscarles, Æ. 922. 1194. *House-servants*.
- Hyger, Æ. 627. The flowing of the tide in the Severn was antiently called the *Hygra*. Gul. Malmesb. de Pontif. Ang. L. iv. ['The eagre or "bore" of the Severn is a large and swift tide-wave which sometimes flows in from the Atlantic Ocean with great force.' Sk. II, p. 61, note.]
- Hylle-fyre, Æ. 682. *A beacon*.
- Hylte, T. 168. *Hide, secreted*. C.
- Æ. 1059. *Hide*. C.
- [Hylted, Hyltren, T. 47. 65. *Hidden*. C.]

I.

- Jape, Ch. 74. *A short surplice, &c.* C.
- Jefte, G. 195. *Hoisted, raised*. C.
- Ifrete, G. 2. *Devour, destroy*. C.
- Ihantend, E. I. 40. *Accustomed*. C.
- Jintle, H. 2. 82. for *Gentle*.
- Impeftering, E. I. 29. *Annoying*. C.
- Inhild, El. 14. *Infuse*. C.
- Ithad, Le. 37. *Broken*. C.
- Jubb, E. III. 72. *A bottle*. C.
- [Iwimpled, H. 2. 528. *Muffled* (Speght).]
- Iwreene, p. 286. 9. [Evidently the same as K.'s *bewreen, expressed, shewn*.]

K.

K.

- Ken, E. II. 6. *See, discover, know.* C.
 Kennes, Ep. 28. *Knows.* C.
 Keppend, Le. 44. [*Careful, precise,*
 from B.'s *kepen, keep, take care*
of.]
 Kifte, Ch. 25. *Coffin.* C.
 Kivercled, E. III. 63. *The hidden or*
secret part. C.
 Knopped, M. 14. *Fastened, chained,*
congealed. C.

L.

- [Lack in C. generally = *to be in need*
of rather than simply *to be with-*
out; cf. G. 176.]
 Ladden, H. I. 206. [*Lay.*]
 Leathel, E. I. 42. *Deadly.* C.
 Lechemanne, Æ. 31. *Physician.*
 Lackedst, H. 2. 332. [No explana-
 tion.]
 Lecturn, Le. 46. *Subject.* C.
 Lecturnies, Æ. 109. *Lectures.* C.
 Leden, El. 30. *Decreasing.* C.
 Ledanne, Æ. 1143. [*Leaden, heavy;*
 or it may be an adj. formed from
 K.'s *leden* (O.), *languish.*]
 [Lee, Ep. 6. *Lay*; or ? *lie.*]
 Leege, G. 173. *Homage, obedience.* C.
 Leegefolcke, G. 43. *Subjects.* C.
 [Leffed, H. I. 141. *Left.*]
 Lege, Ep. 3. *Law.* C.
 [Legeful, E. I. 3. *Loyal.*]
 Leggen, M. 92. *Lessen, alloy.* C.
 Leggende, M. 32. *Alloyed.* C.
 Lemanne, Æ. 132. *Mistress.*
 Lemes, Æ. 42. *Lights, rays.* C.
 Lemed, El. 7. *Glistened.* C.—Æ.
 606. *Lighted.* C.
 Lere, Æ. 568. H. 2. 597. seems to
 be put for *Leather.*
 Lessel, El. 25. *A bush or hedge.* C.
 Lete, G. 60. *Still.* C.

- Lethal, El. 21. *Deadly, or death-*
boding. C.
 Lethlen, Æ. 272. *Still, dead.* C.
 Letten, Æ. 928. *Church-yard.* C.
 Levynde, El. 18. *Blasted.* C.
 Levynne, M. 104. *Lightning.* C.
 Levyn-mylted, Æ. 462. *Lightning-*
melled. q ?
 Lief, Æ. 217. [? from K. and B.'s
lief, rather. Sk. renders *at my*
choice.]
 Liff, E. I. 7. *Leaf.*
 Ligheth, Æ. 627. [? *Lay low,* from
 K.'s *lig, lie.*]
 Likand, H. 2. 177. *Liking.*
 Limed, El. 37. } *Glassy, reflecting.*
 Limmed, M. 90. } C.
 Liffed, T. 97. *Bounded.* C.
 [List, H. I. 544. ? *Pleasure.*]
 Lithie, Ep. 10. *Humble.* C.
 Loafte, Æ. 456. *Lofs.*
 [Lode, H. I. 33. Probably as *load,*
a task or burden. Sk. renders
praise, as if laud; this is far from
 convincing.]
 Logges, E. I. 55. *Cottages.* C.
 Lordinge, T. 57. *Standing on their*
hind legs. C.
 Loverd's, E. III. 29. *Lord's.* C.
 Low, G. 50. *Flame of fire.* C.
 Lowes, T. 137. *Flames.* C.
 Lowings, Ch. 35. *Flames.* C.
 [Lurdanes, H. I. 36. From B.'s
 'Lurdane, lordane, a dull heavy
 fellow, derived by some from *Lord*
 and *Dane*'. So the word becomes
 for C. an opprobrious equivalent
 for *Dane.*]
 [Lygheth, Æ. 627. *Lay,* from K.'s
lig, to lie.]
 [Lymed, E. II. 7. *Glassy, reflecting.*
 C.]
 Lymmed, M. 33. *Polished.* C.
 Lynch, El. 37. *Bank.* C.
 Lynge, Æ. 376. *Stay.* C.
 Lyoncel, E. II. 44. *Young lion.* C.
 Lyped, El. 34. [? miswritten for
lithed, Speght's *lith, to make less,*
so wasted. Sk. renders *wasted*
away,

away, deriving *lyped* from B.'s liposychy, a small swoon, which seems too far-fetched even for Rowley.]

Lyffe, T. 2. *Sport, or play.* C.
Lyffed, Æ. 53. *Bounded.* C.

M.

Mancas, G. 136. *Marks.* C.
Manchyn, H. 2. 222. *A sleeve.* Fr.
[Mastie, H. 1. 348. 425. ? *Mastiff.*]
Maynt, Meynte, E. II. 66. *Many, great numbers.* C.

Mee, Mees, E. I. 31. *Meadow.* C.
Meeded, Æ. 39. *Reward.* [The construction *meeded out* is probably affected by *meted out.*]

Memuine, H. 2. 120. [? *Body of troops, ? Command.* No explanation.]

Meniced, p. 285. 146. *Menaced.* q ?
[The sense is *threatened to make him marry again.*]

Mere, G. 58. *Lake.* C.

Merk-plante, 'T. 176. *Night-shade.* C.

Merke, T. 163. *Dark, gloomy.* C.

Miefel, Æ. 551. *Myself.*

Miskynette, El. 22. *A small bag-pipe.* C.

Mist, Ch. 49. *Poor, needy.* C.

[Mister, Ch. 82. as *Mist*, poor, needy.]

Mitches, El. 20. *Ruins.* C.

Mittee, E. II. 28. *Mighty.* C.

Mockler, p. 283. 105. *More.*

Moke, Ep. 5. *Much.* C.

Mokie, El. 29. *Black.* C.

[Mokyngge, H. 2. 584. K. and B. have *moky* (O.), *cloudy*; so perhaps C. meant a brook the surface of which reflected the clouds. Sk. reads *mocking.*]

Mole, Ch. 4. *Soft.* C.

Mollock, G. 90. *Wet, moist.* C.

Morglaen, M. 20. *The name of a*

sword [Morglay] *in some old Romances.*

Morthe, Æ. 307. [Violent death. K. has *morth, murder.*]

Morthynge, El. 4. *Murdering.* C.

Mote, E. I. 22. *Might.* C.

Motte, H. 2. 184. *Word, or motto.*

Myckle, Le. 16. *Much.* C.

Myndbruch, Æ. 401. [A *hurting of honour and worship* (B.).]

Mynfter, G. 75. *Monastery.* C.

Myfterk, M. 33. *Mystic.* C.

N.

[Nappy, Ba. 13. B. has *nappy-ale*, [g. d. *such as will cause persons to take a nap*] *pleasant and strong.* But the word *nappy* in this connexion has nothing to do with causing sleep.]

Ne, P. G. 6. *Not.* C.

Ne, p. 281. 58. *Nigh.*

Nedere, Ep. 11. *Adder.* C.

Neete, p. 280. 41. *Night.*

Nesh, T. 16. *Weak, tender.* C.

Nete, Æ. 399. *Night.*

Nete, T. 19. *Nothing.* C.

Nilling, Le. 16. *Unwilling.* C.

Nome-depeinted, E. II. 17. *Rebus'd shields*; a herald term, when the charge of the shield implies the name of the bearer. C.

Notte-browne, p. 280. 49. *Nut-brown.*

O.

Obaie, E. I. 41. *Abide.* C.

Offrendes, Æ. 51. *Presents, offerings.* C.

Olyphautes, H. 2. 609. *Elephants.*

Onknowlachynge, E. II. 26. *Not knowing.* C.

Onlight,

Reyning, E. II. 39. *Running*. C.
 Reytes, Æ. 900. *Water-flags*. C.
 Ribaude, Ep. 9. *Rake, lewd person*.
 C.
 Ribbande-geere, p. 280. 44. *Ornaments of ribbands*.
 Rodded, Ch. 3. *Reddened*. C.
 Rode, E. I. 59. *Complexion*. C.
 Rodeing, Æ. 324. *Riding*.
 Roder, Æ. 1065. *Rider, traveller*.
 Roghling, T. 69. *Rolling*. C.
 Roin, Æ. 325. *Ruin*.
 Roiend, Æ. 578. *Ruin'd*.
 Roiner, Æ. 325. *Ruiner*.
 Rou, G. 10. *Horrid, grim*. C.
 Rowncy, Le. 32. *Cart-horse*. C.
 Rynde, Æ. 1192. *Ruin'd*.

S.

Sabalus, E. I. 22. *The Devil*. C.
 Sabbatanners, Æ. 275. [*Soldiers*,
 from B.'s sabatans, *soldiers' boots*;
 cf. Lat. *Caligati*.]
 [Sarim, H. 1. 301. i.e. *Sarum*.]
 Scalle, Æ. 703. *Shall*. C.
 Scante, Æ. 1133. *Scarce*. C.
 Scantillie, Æ. 1010. *Scarcely, sparingly*. C.
 Scarpes, Æ. 52. *Scarfs*. C.
 Scethe, T. 96. *Hurt or damage*. C.
 Scille, E. III. 33. *Gather*. C.
 Scillye, G. 207. *Closely*. C.
 Scolles, Æ. 239. *Shoes*.
 Seond, H. 1. 20. for *Abfcond*.
 Seck, H. 1. 461. for *Suck*.
 Seeled, Ent. 11. *Closed*. C.
 Seere, Æ. 1164. *Search*. C.
 Selynefs, E. 1. 55. *Happinefs*. C.
 Semblate, p. 281. 67. [= *Semblance*.]
 Seme, E. III. 32. *Seed*. C.
 Semecope, Ch. 87. *A short under-cloke*. C.
 Semmlykeed, Æ. 298. [as *Semlykeene*.]
 Semlykeene, Æ. 9. *Countenance*.
 C.—G. 56. *Beauty, countenance*.
 C.
 Sendaument, p. 284. 126. [*Appearance*. The word has no authority; B. and K. are silent.]
 Sete, Æ. 1069. *Seat*.
 Shappe, T. 36. *Fate*. C.
 Shap-fcured, Æ. 603. *Fate-fcoured*. C.
 Shemring, E. II. 14. *Glimmering*.
 C.
 Shente, T. 157. *Broke, destroyed*. C.
 Shepen, p. 283. 97. [*Simple*, from K.'s shepen (O.), *simple, fearful*.]
 Shepftere, E. I. 6. *Shepherd*. C.
 Shoone-pykes, p. 280. 44. *Shoes with piked toes*. The length of the pikes was restrained to two inches, by 3 Edw. 4. c. 5.
 Shrove, H. 2. 432. [It is difficult to discover the probable sense of this word. Perhaps an allusion to an imaginary legend is intended; cf. the reference (H. 2. 417) to Conyan's goats. Sk. has a note '*Shrove* is the Rowleian for *shrouded*'; this is possible but hardly convincing.]
 [Slea, Æ. 18. *Slay*.]
 [Sleeve, H. 1. 178. *Silk not yet twisted, floss*.]
 Sletre, Æ. 539. *Slaughter*.
 Slughornes, E. II. 9. *A musical instrument not unlike a hautboy*.
 C.—T. 31. *A kind of clarion*. C.
 Smethe, T. 101. *Smoke*. C.
 Smething, E. I. 1. *Smoking*. C.
 Smore, H. 1. 412. [? *Smecared* or *Smothered*.]
 Smothe, Ch. 35. *Steam or vapours*.
 C.
 Snett, T. 45. *Bent*. C.
 [Sorgie, G. 17. *Surging*.]
 Sothen, Æ. 227. *Sooth*. q?
 Souten, H. 1. 252. for *Sought*. pa. t. sing. q?
 Sparre, H. 1. 26. *A wooden bar*.
 Spedde, H. 2. 525. [? *Spied*, or perhaps *Reached*.]
 Spencer,

- Spencer, T. 11. *Dispenser*. C.
 Spere, Æ. 69. [*Spare, allow.*]
 Spyryng, Æ. 707. *Towering*.
 Staie, H. 1. 198. [B. has Stay, *stop, let, hindrance*; so possibly C. uses it as a paraphrase for *armour*; or some special piece of *armour* may be meant.]
 Starks, T. 73. *Stalks*.
 [Steeked, Æ. 1188. Not in K. B. or Speght, but Sk. notes that C. has *steeked* = *stole*; so here the sense would be *stole upon*.]
 Steeres, p. 25. 6. *Stairs*.
 Stente, T. 134. *Stained*. C.
 Steynced, Æ. 189. [*?Stinted*, from B.'s stent (Saxon), *stint*.]
 Storthe, p. 287. 10. [*Death*; cf. *Storven*.]
 Storven, Æ. 608. *Dead*. C.
 Straughte, Æ. 59. *Stretched*. C.
 [Stre, H. 2. 712. *Straw*.]
 Stret, Æ. 158. *Stretch*. C.
 Strev, Æ. 358. *Strive*.
 Stringe, G. 10. *Strong*. C.
 Suffycyl, Æ. 62. 981. [*Sufficient*.]
 [Swanges, Ch. 210. *Swings*.]
 Swarthe, Æ. 265. [A *swath*, or *swarth* (so rarely, but cf. *Twelfth Night*, II. iii, where Maria calls Malvolio 'an affectioned ass, that cons state without book and utters it by great swarths') is as much hay as the mower can cut at one movement of the scythe. So, an unsubstantial thing compared with a *boddekin*.]
 Swartheing, Æ. 295. [*Darkling, darkening*.]
 Swarthlefs, H. 2. 563. [*Dark-less, i. e. pallid*.]
 Sweft-kervd, E. II. 20. *Short-liv'd*. C.
 Swoltering, Æ. 444. [*?Swallowing*.]
 [Swote, E. I. 25. *Sweet*. C.]
 Swotie, E. II. 9. *Sweet*. C.
 Swythe, Swythen, Swythyne; *Quickly*. C.
 Syke, E. II. 6. *Such, so*. C.
- T.
- Takelle, T. 72. *Arrow*. C.
 [Talbot, H. 2. 89. *A kind of hunting dog* (K.); *a dog with a turned-up tail* (B.).]
 Teint, H. 1. 462. for *Tent*. [*Bandage*.]
 Tende, T. 113. *Attend, or wait*. C.
 Tene, Æ. 366. *Sorrow*.
 Tentyflie, E. III. 48. *Carefully*. C.
 Tere, Æ. 194. *Health*. C.
 Thoughten, Æ. 172. 1136. for *Thought*, pa. t. sing. q? [*Thraslarkes*, H. 2. 427. Presumably a kind of lark. K. B. and Speght give no help.]
 Thyghte, p. 283. 104. [H. 2. 578. *Well-built*.]
 Thyssen, E. II. 87. *These, or those*. q?
 Tochelod, Æ. 205. [Perhaps a mistake for *Tochered* = dowered. (Sk.)]
 Tore, Æ. 1020. *Torch*. C.
 Trechit, II. 2. 93. for *Treget*; Deceit.
 Treynted, Æ. 454. [*? Scatter*, from K.'s *Betreint* (O.), *sprinkled*.]
 Twyghte, E. II. 78. *Plucked, pulled*. C.
 Twytte, E. I. 2. *Pluck, or pull*. C.
 Tyngge, Tyngue; *Tongue*.
- U.
- Val, T. 138. *Helm*. C.
 Vernage, H. 2. 11. *Vernaccia* Ital. a sort of rich wine.
 Ugfomenefs, Æ. 507. *Terror*. C.
 Ugfomme, E. II. 55. *Terribly*. C.—Æ. 303. *Terrible*. C.
 [Virgyne, Ch. 1. The sign of the zodiac, *Virgo*, which the sun enters about the 21st of August.]

Unaknell'd,

Unaknell'd, H. 1. 288. *Without any knell rung for them.* q? [*unaknelled* was Pope's reading of *un-
an-
aealed* in his edition of *Hamlet*.]
Unburled, Æ. 1186. *Unarmed.* C.
Uncted, M. 30. *Anointed.* C.
Undelievre, G. 27. *Unactive.* C.
Unenhantend, Æ. 636. *Unaccus-
tomed.* C.
Unespyre, G. 27. *Unspirited.* C.
[Uneyned, Æ. 516. *Blinded.*]
Unhailie, Ch. 85. *Unhappy.* C.
Unliart, P. G. 4. *Unforgiving.* C.
Unlift, E. III. 86. *Unbounded.* C.
Unlored, Ep. 25. *Unlearned.* C.
Unlydgefull, Æ. 537. [*Disloyal.*]
Unplayte, G. 86.—Unplyte, Æ.
1238. *Explain.* C.
Unquaced, E. III. 90. *Unhurt.*
C.
[Unryghte. See Note 1.]
Unsprytes, Æ. 1212. *Un-souls.* C.
Untentyff, G. 79. *Uncareful, neg-
lected.* C.
Unthylle, T. 30. *Useless.* C.
Unwer, E. III. 87. *Tempest.* C.
Volunde, Æ. 73. *Memory, under-
standing.* C.—G. 140. *Will.*
C.
Uprifte, Æ. 928. *Risen.* C.
Upryne, H. 2. 719. [*? Raise up,*
from B.'s *uprist, uprisen, risen*
up.]
Upiwalynge, Æ. 258. *Swelling.*
C.

W.

Walsome, H. 2. 92. *Wlatfome ;
loathsome.*
Wanhope, G. 34. *Despair.* C.
Waylde, Æ. 11. *Choice, selected.*
Waylinge, E. II. 68. *Decreasing.*
C. [Wayled (O.), *grown old*
(K.).]
Wayne, E. III. 31. *Car.* C.
Weere, Æ. 835. *Grief.* C.

Welked, E. III. 50. *Withered.* C.
Welkyn, Æ. 1055. *Heaven.* C.
[Whaped, H. 2. 579. *Amazed,*
from K.'s *Awhaped* (O.), *amazed.*]
Wifeegger, E. III. 8. *A philosopher.*
C. [But used by C. as an adjective.]
Wiffen, Æ. 685. *Wish.*
Wite, G. 176. *Reward.* C.
Withe, E. III. 36. A contraction of
Wither. C.
[Wolfynn, T. 51. &c. *Wolf.* Not
in K. B. or Speght.]
Wolfome, Lc. 5. See *Walsome.*
Wraytes. See *Reytes.*
Wrynn, T. 117. *Declare.* C.
Wurche, Æ. 500. *Work.* C.
Wychencref, Æ. 420. *Witchcraft.*
Wyere, E. II. 79. *Grief, trouble.*
C.
Wympled, G. 207. *Mantled, co-
vered.* C.
Wynnynge, Æ. 219. [The sense is
'which my father's hall had no
winning,' i.e. 'which I could never
get in my father's hall'. Sk. is
almost certainly wrong here.]

Y.

Yan, Æ. 72. *Than.*
Yaped, Ep. 30. *Laughable.* C.
Yatte, T. 9. *That.* C.
Yblente, Æ. 40. *Blinded.* C.
Ybroched, G. 96. *Horned.* C.
[Ybrogten, Æ. 919. *Brought.*]
Ycorne, Æ. 374. [Contracted for
y-corven.]
Ycorven, T. 170. *To mould.* C.
[Ycrase, p. 287. 16. *Break.*]
Yceafedd, T. 132. *Broken.* C.
Yenne; *Then.*
Yer, E. II. 29. *Their.*
Yer, Æ. 152. *Your.*
Ygrove, H. 2. 434. [*? Shaped, for*
y-graven.]
Yinder, Æ. 692. *Yonder.*

Yis;

A P P E N D I X;

C O N T A I N I N G

S O M E O B S E R V A T I O N S U P O N T H E

L A N G U A G E O F T H E P O E M S

A T T R I B U T E D T O R O W L E Y;

T E N D I N G T O P R O V E,

T H A T T H E Y W E R E W R I T T E N, N O T B Y

A N Y A N C I E N T A U T H O R, B U T E N T I R E L Y

B Y T H O M A S C H A T T E R T O N.

Tum levis haud ultra latebras jam quærit imago,

Sed fublime volans nocti se immiscuit atræ.

VIRGIL, *Æ.* X.

A P P E N D I X, &c.

WHEN these Poems were first printed, it was thought best to leave the question of their authenticity to the determination of the impartial Public. The Editor contented himself with intimating his opinion, [Pref. p. xii, xiii.] that the external evidence on both sides was so defective as to deserve but little attention, and that the final decision of the question must depend upon the internal evidence. To shew that this opinion was not thrown out in order to mislead the enquiries and judgements of the readers, I have here drawn together *some observations upon THE LANGUAGE** of the poems attributed to Rowley, which, I think, will be sufficient to prove, 1st, that they were not written in the XV Century; and 2dly, that they were written entirely by Thomas Chatterton.

* I have chosen this *part* of the internal evidence, because the arguments, which it furnishes, are not only very decisive, but also lie within a moderate compass. For the same reason of brevity, I have confined my observations to a *part* only of this *part*, viz. to *words*, considered with respect to their *significations* and *inflexions*. A complete examination of this subject *in all its parts* would be a work of length.

The proof of the second proposition would in effect carry with it that of the first; but, notwithstanding, I choose to treat them separately and to begin with the first.

I shall premise only one *postulatum*, which is, that Poets of the same age and country use the same language, allowances being made for certain varieties, which may arise from the local situation, the rank in life, the learning, the affectation of the writers, and from the different subjects and forms of their compositions*.

This being granted, I have nothing to do but to prove, that the language of the poems attributed to Rowley (when every proper allowance has been made) is totally different from that of the other English writers of the XV Century, in many material particulars. It would be too tedious to go through them all; and therefore I shall only take notice of such as can be referred to three general heads; the *first* consisting of words

* Of these varieties all, except the first, are more properly varieties of *style* than of *language*. The *local situation* of a writer may certainly produce a *provincial dialect*, which will often differ essentially from the language used at the same time in other parts of the same country. But this can only happen in the case of persons of no education and totally illiterate; and such persons seldom write. It is unnecessary however to discuss this point very accurately, as nobody, I believe, will contend, that the poems attributed to Rowley are written in any *provincial dialect*. If there should be a few words in them, which are now more common at Bristol than at London, it should be remembered that Chatterton was of Bristol.

not used by any other writer ; the *second*, of words used by other writers, but in a different sense ; and the *third*, of words inflected in a manner contrary to grammar and custom.

Under the *first* head I would recommend the following words to the reader's consideration.

1. ABESSIE. E. III. 89.

Whylest the congeon flowrette *abessie* dyghte.

2. ABORNE. T. 45.

Snett oppe hys long strunge bowe and sheelde *aborne*.

3. ABREDYNGE. Æ. 334.

Agylted Ælla, thie *abredynge* blynge.

4. ACROOLE. El. 6.

Didde speke *acroole*, wythe languishment of eyne.

5. ADAVE. H. 2. 392.

The fynest dame the sun or moon *adave*.

6. ADENTE. Æ. 396. ADENTED. G. 32.

Ontoe thie veste the rodde sonne ys *adente*.

Adented prowess to the gite of witte.

7. ADRAMES. Ep. 27.

Loughe loudlie dynneth from the dolte *adrames*.

8. ALATCHE. Æ. 117.

Leave me fwythe or I'lle *alatche*.

9. ALMER. Ch. 20.

Where from the hail-stone coulde the *almer* flie ?

10. ALUSTE. H. 1. 88.

That Alured coulde not hymself *aluste*.

11. ALYNE. T. 79.

Wythe murther tyred he slynges hys bowe *alyne*.

12. ALYSE. Le. 29.—G. 180.

Somme dryblette share you shoulde to that *alyse*.

Fullle twentie mancas I wylle thee *alise*.

13. ANERE. Æ. 15.—Ep. 48.

And cann I lyve to see herr wythe *anere*?

————— Adieu untylle *anere*.

14. ANETE. p. 281. 64.

Whych yn the blofom woulde such fins *anete*.

15. APPLINGS. E. I. 33.

Mie tendre *applynges* and embodyde trees.

16. ARROW-LEDE. H. 1. 74.

Han by his foundynge *arrowe-lede* bene fleyne.

17. ASENGLAVE. H. 1. 117.

But Harold's *asenglave* stopp'd it as it flewe.

18. ASLEE. Æ. 504.

That doest *aslee* alonge ynn doled dystresse.

19. ASSWAIE. Æ. 352.

Botte thos to leave thee, Birtha, dothe *asswaie*

Moe torturyng peynes, &c.

20. ASTENDE. G. 47.

Acheke the mokie aire and heaven *astende*.

I stop here, not because the other Letters of the alphabet would not afford a proportionable number of words which might be referred to this head, but because I think these sufficient for my purpose. I proceed therefore to set down an equal number of words under the *second* general head.

1. ABOUNDE. H. 1. 55.

His cristede beaver dyd him smalle *abounde*.

The common sense of *Abound*, a verb, is well known; but what can be the meaning of it here?

2. ALEDGE. G. 5.

Lette notte thie agreme blyn ne *aledge* stonde.

Aledge, or *Alege*, v. Fr. in Chaucer signifies *to alleviate*. It is here used either as an adjective or as an adverb. Chatterton interprets it to mean *idly*; upon what ground I cannot guess.

3. ALL A BOON. E. III. 41.—p. 23. l. 4.

All-a-boon, fyr Priest, *all-a-boon*.

Thys ys the onelie *all-a-boone* I crave.

Here are three English words, the sense of which, taken separately, is clear. As joined together in this passage they are quite unintelligible.

4. ALLEYN. E. I. 52.

Mie sonne, mie sonne *alleyn* ystorven ys.

Granting *alleyn* to be rightly put for alone, no ancient writer, I apprehend, ever used such a phrase as this; any more than we should now say—*my son alone* for *my only son*.

5. ASCAUNCE. E. III. 52.

Lokeynge *ascaunce* upon the naighboure greene.

The usual sense of *ascaunce* in Chaucer, and other old writers, has been explained in a note on ver. 7327. of the Canterbury Tales. It is used in the same sense by Gascoigne. The more modern adverb *ascaunce*, signifying *sideways, obliquely*, is derived from the Italian *a schiancio*, and I doubt very much whether it had been introduced into the English language in the time of the supposed Rowley.

6. ASTERTE. G. 137.

————— You have theyr worthe *asterte*.

I despair of finding any authorized sense of the word *asterte*, that will suit this passage. It cannot, I think, signify *neglected or passed by*, as Chatterton has rendered it.

7. AUMERE. Æ. 398.—Ch. 7. AUMERES. E. III. 25.

Depycte wyth skylled honde upponn thie wyde *aumere*.
And eke the grounde was dighte in its mose destre *aumere*.
Wythe gelten *aumeres* stronge ontolde.

The only place in which I remember to have met with this word is in Chaucer's Romant of the Rose, ver. 2271. and there it undoubtedly signifies *a purse*; probably from the Fr. *Aumoniere*. *Aumere of silk* is Chaucer's translation of *Bourse de soye*. In another place of the same poem, ver. 2087. he uses *aumener* in the same sense. The interpretations given of this word by Chatterton will be considered below.

8. BARBED.

8. BARBED. Æ. 27. 219.

Nott, whan from the *barbed* horſe, &c.

Mie lord fadre's *barbde* halle han ne wynnyng.

Let it be allowed, that *barbed horſe* was a proper expreſſion, in the XV Century. for a *horſe covered with armour*, can any one conceive that *barbed hall* ſignified a *hall in which armour was hung*? or what other ſenſe can *barbde* have in this paſſage?

9. BLAKE. Æ. 178. 407.

Whanne Autumpne *blake* and ſonne-brente doe appere.

Blake ſtondeth future doome, and joie doth mee alyſe.

Blake, in old Engliſh, may ſignifie either *black*, or *bleak*. Chatterton, in both theſe paſſages, renders it *naked*; and, in the latter, ſome ſuch ſignification ſeems abſolutely neceſſary to make any ſenſe.

10. BODYKIN. Æ. 265.

And for a *bodykin* a *ſwarthe* obteyne.

Bodekin is uſed by Chaucer more than once to ſignifie a *bodkin* or *dagger*. I know not that it had any other ſignification in his time. *Swarthe*, uſed as a noun, has no ſenſe that I am acquainted with.

11. BORDEL. E. III. 2.—Æ. 147. BORDELIER. Æ. 410.

Goe ſerche the logges and *bordels* of the hynde.

We wylle in a *bordelle* lyve.

Hailie the robber and the *bordelyer*.

Though

Though *bordel*, in very old French, signifies a *cottage*, and *bordelier* a *cottager*, Chaucer uses the first word in no other sense than that of *brothel* or *barvdy-houfe*; and *bordeller* with him means the keeper of such a house. After this usage of these words was so established, it is not easy to believe that any later writer would hazard them in their primitive sense.

12. BYSMARE. M. 95.

Roaringe and rolleyng on yn course *bysmare*.

Bysmare, in Chaucer, signifies *abusive speech*; nor do I believe that it ever had any other signification.

13. CHAMPYON, v. PG. 12.

Wee better for to doe do *champion* anie onne.

I do not believe that *champion* was used as a verb by any writer much earlier than Shakespeare.

14. CONTAKE. T. 87. CONTEKE. E. II. 10.

—— I *contake* thie waie.

Conteke the dynnyng ayre and reche the skies.

Conteke is used by Chaucer, as a *noun*, for *Contention*. I know no instance of its being used as a *verb*.

15. DERNE. Æ. 582. DERNIE. E. I. 19. El. 8. M. 106.

Whan thou didst boaste foe moche of actyon *derne*.

Oh Raufe, comme lyste and hear mie *dernie* tale.

O gentle Juga, heare mie *dernie* plainte.

He wrythde arounde yn drearie *dernie* payne.

Derne is a Saxon adj. signifying *secret*, *private*, in which sense it is used more than once by Chaucer, and in no other.

16. DROORIE

16. DROORIE. Ep. 47.

Botte lette ne wordes, whiche *droorie* mote ne heare,
Bee placed in the fame ———.

The only sence that I know of *druerie* is *courtship*, *gallantry*, which will not suit with this passage.

17. FONNES. E. II. 14. Æ. 421. FONS. T. 4.

Decorn wyth *fonnes* rare ———

On of the *fonnis* whych the clerche have made.

Quayntyffed *fons* depictedd on eche sheelde.

A *fonne* in Chaucer signifies a *fool*, and *fonnes*—*fools*; and Spenser uses *fon* in the same sence; nor do I believe that it ever had any other meaning.

18. KNOPPED. M. 14.

Theyre myghte ys *knopped* ynne the froste of fere.

Knopped is used by Chaucer to signifie *fastened* with a button, from *knoppe*, a button; but what poet, that knew the meaning of his words, would say that any thing was *buttoned with frost*?

19. LECTURN. Le. 46.

An onlist *lecturn* and a fonge adygne.

I do not see that *lecturn* can possibly signifie any thing but a *reading-desk*, in which sence it is used by Chaucer.

20. LITHIE. Ep. 10.

Inne *lithie* moncke apperes the barronnes pryde.

If there be any such word as this, we should naturally expect

pect it to follow the signification of *lithe*; soft, limber: which will not suit with this passage.

I go on to the *third* general head of words inflected contrary to grammar and custom. In a language like ours, in which the inflections are so few and so simple, it is not to be supposed that a writer, even of the lowest class, would commit very frequent offences of this sort. I shall take notice of some, which I think impossible to have fallen from a genuine Rowley.

I. CLEVIS. H. 2. 46.

Fierce as a *clevis* from a rocke ytorne.

Clevis or *cleves* is the plural number of *Cleve*, a cliff. It is so used by Chaucer. I cannot believe that it was ever used as a singular noun.

EYNE. E. II. 79. T. 169. See also Æ. 681.

In everich *eyne* aredyngne nete of wyere.

Wythe syke an *eyne* thee swotelie hymm dydd view.

Eyne, a contraction of *eyen*, is the plural number of *eye*. It is not more probable that an ancient writer should have used the expressions here quoted, than that any one now should say—*In every eyes*;—*With such an eyes*.

HEIE. E. II. 15. T. 123. Le. 5. 9. Ent. 2. Æ. 355.

Heie, the old plural of *He*, was obsolete, I apprehend, in the time of the supposed Rowley. At least it is very improbable that the same writer, at any time, should use *heie* and *thee* indifferently, as in these poems.

THYSSEN. E. II. 87.

Lette *thyssen* menne, who haveth sprite of love.

I cannot believe that *thyssen* was ever in use as the plural number of *this*. The termination seems to have been added, for the sake of the metre, by one who knew that many words formerly ended in *en*, but was quite ignorant of what particular sorts they were. In the same manner *coyen*. Æ. 125. and *sothen*. Æ. 227. are put for *coy* and *sothe*, contrary to all usage or analogy.

And this leads me to the capital blunder, which runs through all these poems, and would alone be sufficient to destroy their credit; I mean, the termination of *verbs in the singular number* in *n**. I will set down a number of instances, in which *han* is used for the present or past time *singular* of the v. *Have*; only premising, that *han*, being an abbreviation of *haver*, is never used by any ancient writer except in the present time *plural* and the infinitive mode.

P. 26. v. 9. The Brytish Merlyn oftenne *hanne*

The gyfte of inspyration.

* It is not surprizing that Chatterton should have been ignorant of a peculiarity of the English language, which appears to have escaped the observation of a professed editor of Chaucer. Mr. Urry has very frequently lengthened *verbs in the singular number*, by adding *n* to them, without any authority, I am persuaded, even from the errors of former Editions or MSS. It might seem invidious to point out living writers, of acknowledged learning, who have slipped into the same mistake in their imitations of Chaucer and Spenser.

Ba. 2. The featherd songster chaunticleer

Han wounde hys bugle horne.

Æ. 685. Echone wylle wyffen hee *hanne* feene the daie.

734. Bryghte sonne *han* ynne hys roddie robes byn dyghte.

650. Whanne Englonde *han* her foemenn.

1137. — Mie stede *han* notte mie love.

1184. *Hanne* alle the fuirie of mysfortunes wylle

Fallen onne mie benned headde I *hanne* been Ælla
stylle.

G. 20. *Hane* Englonde thenne a tongue butte notte a flynge?

M. 61. A tye of love a dawter faire she *hanne*.

H. 1. 74. Ne doubting but the bravest in the londe

Han by his foundynge arrowe-lede bene fleyne.

182. Where he by chance *han* slayne a noble's son.

184. And in the battel he much goode *han* done.

188. He of his boddie *han* kepte watch and ward.

207. His chaunce in warr he ne before *han* tryde.

281. The erlie felt de Torcies trecherous knyfe

Han made his crymson bloude and spirits floe.

319. O Hengist, *han* thy cause bin good and true!

321. The erlie was a manne of hie degree,

And *han* that daie full manie Normannes sleine.

337. But better *han* it bin to lett alone.

If more instances should be wanted, see H. 1. 396. 429.

455. H. 2. 306. 703.—p. 275. ver. 4.—p. 281. ver. 63.—

p. 288. ver. 1.

In the same irregular manner the following verbs are used *singularly*.

E. I. 10. Then *fellen* on the grounde and thus yspoke.

H. 2. 665. Bewopen Alf woulde *fellen* on his knee.

P. 287. ver. 17. For thee I *gotten* or bie wiles or breme.

H. 1. 252. He turned aboute and vilely *fouten* fle.

H. 2. 339. Fallyng he *shooken* out his smokyng braine.

H. 2. 334. His sprite—Ne *shoulden* find a place in anie songe.

Æ. 172. So Adam *thoughtenne* when ynn paradyse—

1136. Tys now fulle morne; I *thoughten*, bie laste nyghte—

Ch. 54. Full well it *shewn*, he *thoughten* coste no sinne.

See also H. 2. 366. where *thoughten*, with the additional syllable, not being quite long enough for the verse, has had another syllable added at the beginning.

Ne onne abash'd *enthoughten* for to flee.

And (what is still more curious) we have a participle of the present tense formed from this fictitious past time, in Æ. 704.

Enthoughteyng for to scape the *brondeynge* foe—

Which would not have been a bit more intelligible in the XV Century than it would be now. *Brondeynge* will be taken notice of below.

Many other instances of the most unwarrantable anomalies might be produced under this head; but I think I have said enough to prove, that the language of these poems is totally different from that of the other English writers of the XV Cen-

tury;

ture: and consequently that they were not written in that century; which was my first proposition. I shall now endeavour to prove, from the same internal evidence of the language that they were written entirely by Thomas Chatterton.

For this purpose it will only be necessary to have recourse to those interpretations of words by way of Glossary, which were confessedly written by him*. It will soon appear, if I am not much mistaken, that the author of the Glossary was the author of the Poems.

Whoever will take the pains to examine these interpretations will find, that they are almost all taken from SKINNER'S *Etymologicon Linguae Anglicanae* †. In many cases, where the

* This is a point so material to the following argument, that, though it has never hitherto, I believe, been made a question, it ought not perhaps to be assumed without some proof. It may be said, that Chatterton was only the *transcriber* of the Glossary as well as of the Poems. If to such an assertion we were to answer, that Chatterton always declared himself the *author* of the Glossaries, we should be told perhaps, that with equal truth he always declared Rowley to have been the author of the Poems. But (not to insist upon the very different weight, which the same testimony might be allowed to have in the two cases) it has happened luckily, that the Glossary to the Poem, entitled "*Englysh Metamorphosis*," [See p. 196.] was written down by Chatterton extemporally, without the assistance of any book, at the desire and in the presence of Mr. Barrett. Whoever will compare that Glossary with the others, will have no doubt of their being all from the same hand.

† Printed at London, MDCLXXI. The part, which Chatterton seems to have chiefly consulted, is that, which begins at Sign. U u u u, and is entitled "*Etymologicon vocum omnium antiquarum Anglicarum, quæ usque a Wilhelmo Victore invaluerunt, &c.*"

words

words are really ancient, the interpretations are perfectly right; and so far Chatterton can only be considered in the light of a commentator, who avails himself of the best assistances to explain any genuine author. But in many other instances, where the words are either not ancient or not used in their ancient sense, the interpretations are totally unfounded and fantastical; and at the same time the words cannot be altered or amended consistently with any rules of criticism, nor can the interpretations be varied without destroying the sense of the passage. In these cases, I think, there is a just ground for believing, that the words as well as their interpretations came from the hand of Chatterton, especially as they may be proved very often to have taken their rise either from blunders of Skinner himself, or from such mistakes and misapprehensions of his meaning as Chatterton, from haste and ignorance, was very likely to fall into.

I will state first some instances of words and interpretations which have evidently been derived from blunders of Skinner.

ALL A BOON. E. III. 41. See before, p. 315.

A manner of asking a favour, says Chatterton.

Now let us hear Skinner.

“**All a bone**, exp. Preces, Supplex Libellus, Supplicatio, vel ut jam loquimur Petitio viro Principi exhibita, ni fallor ab AS. Bene, unde nostrum *Boon* additis particulis Fr. G. *A la*. Ch. Fab. Mercatoris fol. 30. p. 1. Col. 2.”

The passage of Chaucer which is referred to, as an authority for this word, is the following, *Canterb. Tales*, ver. 9492.

“And alderfirst he bade them *all a bone*,” i.e. he made a request to them all. So that Skinner is entirely mistaken in making one phrase of these three words; and it is surely more probable that the author of the poems was misled by him, than that a really ancient writer should have been guilty of so egregious a blunder.

AUMERES. E. III. 25. is explained by Chatterton to mean *Borders of gold and silver*, &c. And AUMERE in Æ. 398, and Ch. 7. seems to be used in the same sense of *a border of a garment*. And so Skinner has by mistake explained the word, in that passage of Chaucer which has been mentioned above [See p. 316, where the true meaning of *Aumere* is given].

“*Aumere* ex contextu videtur *Fimbria* vel *Instila*, nescio an a Teut. *Ambher*, Circum, Circa. q. d. Circuitus seu ambitus. Ch. f. 119. p. 1. C. 1.”

BAWSIN. Æ. 57. *Large*. Chatterton. M. 101. *Huge*, *bulky*. Chatterton.

Without pretending to determine the precise meaning of *Bawfin*, I think I may venture to say that there is no older or better authority for rendering it *large*, than Skinner. “*Bawfin*, exp. *Magnus*, *Grandis*, &c.”

BRONDEOUS. E. II. 24. *Furious*. Chatterton. BRONDED. H. 2. 558. BRONDEYNGE. Æ. 704. BURLIE BRONDE. G. 7. *Fury*, *anger*. Chatterton. See also H. 2. 664.

All these uses of *Bronde*, and its supposed derivatives, are taken from Skinner. "**Bronde**, exp. *Furia*, &c." though in another place he explains **Burly brand** (I believe, rightly) to mean *Magnus ensis*. It should be observed, that the phrase *Burly brand*, if used in its true sense, would still have been liable to suspicion, as it does not appear in any work, that I am acquainted with, prior to the *Testament of Cresseide*, a Scottish composition, written many years after the time of the supposed Rowley.

BURLED. M. 20. *Armed*. Chatterton. So Skinner, "**Burled**, exp. *Armatus*, &c."

BYSMARE. M. 95. *Bewildered, curious*. Chatterton. **BYSMARELIE**. Le. 26. *Curiously*. Chatterton. See also p. 285. ver. 141. **BISMARDE**.

It is evident, I think, that all these words are originally derived from Skinner, who has very absurdly explained **Bismare** to mean **Curiosity**. The true meaning has been stated above, p. 318.

CALKE. G. 25. *Cast*. Chatterton. **CALKED**. E. I. 49. *Cast out, ejected*. Chatterton. This word appears to have been formed upon a misapprehension of the following article in Skinner. "**Calked**, exp. **Cast**, credo **Cast up**." Chatterton did not attend to the difference between *casting out* and *casting up*, i.e. *casting up figures in calculation*. That the latter was Skinner's meaning may be collected from his next article. "**Calked** for **Calculated**. Ch. the Frankeleynes tale." It is probable too, I

think, that in both articles Skinner refers, by mistake, to a line of *the Franklein's tale*, which in the common editions stands thus :

“Ful fubtelly he had *calked* al this.”

Where *calked* is a mere misprint for *calculated*, the reading of the MSS. See the late Edit. ver. 11596.

It would be easy to add many more instances of words, *either not ancient or not used in their ancient sense*, which repeatedly occur in these poems, and must be construed according to those fanciful significations which Skinner has ascribed to them. How that should have happened, unless either Skinner had read the Poems (which, I presume, nobody can suppose,) or the author of the Poems had read Skinner, I cannot see. It is against all odds, that two men, living at the distance of two hundred years one from the other, should accidentally agree in coining the same words, and in affixing to them exactly the same meaning.

I proceed to state some instances of words and interpretations which are evidently founded upon misapprehensions of passages in Skinner.

ALYSE. Le. 29. G. 180. *Alloze*. Chatterton. See before, p. 314.

Till I meet with this word, in this sense, in some approved author, I shall be of opinion that it has been formed from a mistaken reading of the following article in Skinner. “*Alifed*,

Authori

Authori Dict. Angl. apud quem solum occurrit, exp. *Allowed*, ab AS. *Alpeð*, &c." In the Gothic types used by Skinner **f** might be easily mistaken for a long **f**.

BESTOIKER. Æ. 91. *Deceiver*. Chatterton. See also Æ. 1064.

This word also seems plainly to have originated from a mistake in reading Skinner. "*Bestoike*, ab AS. *Beyppican*, *Spican*, *Decipere*, *Fallere*, *Prodere*, *Spica*, *Proditor*, *Deceptor*." Chatterton in his hurry read this as *Bestoike*, and formed a noun from it accordingly.

BLAKE. Æ. 178. 407. *Naked*. Chatterton. BLAKED. E. III. 4. *Naked, original*. Chatterton. See before, p. 317.

Skinner has the following article. "*Blake and bare*, videtur ex contextu prorsus *Nuda*, fort. q. d. *Bleak and Bare*, dum enim nudi fumus eoque aeri expositi, præ frigore pallefcimus. Ch. fol. 184. p. 1. Col. 1."

Chatterton has caught hold of *Nuda*, which in Skinner is the exposition of *Bare*, as if it belonged to *Blake*.

HANCELLED. G. 49. *Cut off, destroyed*. Chatterton. *Hancelled* from erthe these Normanne hyndes shalle bee.

Skinner has the same word, which he thus explains. "*Hanceled*, exp. *Cut off*, credo dici proprie, vel primario falem, tantum de prima portione seu segmento quod ad tentandam seu explorandam rem abscindimus, ut ubi dicimus, *to Hansell a pasty or a gammon of bacon*." Chatterton, who had
neither

neither inclination nor perhaps ability to make himself master of so long a piece of Latin, appears to have looked no further than the two English words at the beginning of this explanation; and understanding *Cut off* to mean *Destroyed*, he has used *Hancelled* in the same sense.

SHAP. *Æ.* 34. G. 18. *Fate*. Chatterton. SHAP-SCURGED. *Æ.* 603. *Fate-scourged*. Chatterton.

Shap haveth nowe ymade hys woes for to emmate.

Stylle mormorynge atte yer *shap*.—

There ys ne houle athrow thys *shap-scourged* isle.

I never was able to conceive how *Shap* should have been used in the English language to signify *Fate*, till I observed the following article in Skinner. “*Shap, now is my thap, nunc mihi Fato præstitutum est (i.e.) now is it thapen to me, ab AS. Sceapan, &c.*” I suppose that the word *Fato*, in the Latin, led Chatterton to understand *now is my shap* to mean *now is my fate*.

The passage, to which Skinner refers, is in the Knight's tale of Chaucer, ver. 1227.

Now is me shape eternally to dwelle

Not only in purgatorie but in helle.

But in the Edit. of 1602, which Skinner appears to have made use of, it is written *Now is me shap*. The putting of *my* for *me* was probably a mistake of the Printer, as Skinner's explanation shews that he read *me*.

I fancy

I fancy the generality of readers will be satisfied by the foregoing quotations, that the Author of these poems had not only read Skinner, but has also misapprehended and misapplied what he found in him. If more instances should be wanted, a comparison of the words explained by Chatterton with the same or similar words as explained by Skinner, will furnish them in abundance*. I shall therefore conclude this Appendix with a short view of the preceding argument.

It

* I will state shortly some of those words, which have been cited above, p. 313. as *either not ancient or not used in their ancient sense*, with their corresponding articles in Skinner.

ABESSIE; *Humility*. C.—**Abessed**;—*Humiliatus*. Sk.

ABORNE; *Burnished*, C.—**Borne**; *Burnish*. Sk. It was usual with Chatterton to prefix *a* to words of all sorts, without any regard to custom or propriety. See in the Alphabetical Gloss. *Aboune, Abreave, Acome, Aderne, Adygne, Agrame, Agreme, Alest, &c.*

ABOUNDE. This word Chatterton has not interpreted, but the context shews that it is used in the sense of *good*. So that I suspect it was taken from the following article in Skinner. **Abouc**,—a Fr. G. *Abonnir*; *Bonum facere*.

ABREDYNGE; *Upbraiding*. C.—**Abrede**, exp. *Upbraid*. Sk.

ACROOL; *Faintly*. C.—**Crool**, exp. *Murmurare*. Sk. See the remark upon ABORNE.

ADENTE, ADENTED; *Fallened, annexed*. C.—**Adent**;—*Configere, Conjungere*. Sk.

ALUSTE has no interpretation; but it is used in the sense of *raise*. Perhaps it may have been derived from a mistaken reading of **Ajust**, which is explained by Skinner to mean *Tollere*. See the remarks upon *Alyse* and *Bestoiker*, p. 328, 329.

DERNE,

It has been proved, that the poems attributed to Rowley were not written in the XV Century; and it follows of course, that they were written, at a subsequent period, by some impostor, who endeavoured to counterfeit an author of that century.

It has been proved, that this impostor lived since Skinner, and that the same person wrote the interpretations of words by way of Glossary, which are subjoined to most of the poems.

It has also been proved, that Chatterton wrote those interpretations of words.

Whether any thing further be necessary to prove, that the poems were entirely written by Chatterton, is left to the reader's judgement. If he should stick at the word *entirely*, which may possibly seem to carry the conclusion a little beyond the premisses, he is desired to reflect, that, the poems having been proved to be a forgery since the time of Skinner, and to have been written in great part by Chatterton, it is infinitely more

DERNE, DERNIE; *Woeful, lamentable, cruel*. C.—~~Derne~~ ; *Dirus, crudelis*. Sk.

DROORIE; *Modesty*. C.—~~Drury~~ ; *Modestia*. Sk.

FONS, FONNES; *Fancys, Devices*. C.—~~Fonnes~~ ; *Devifes*. Sk.

KNOPPED; *Fastened, chained, congealed*. C.—~~Knopped~~ ; *Tied*. Sk.

LITHIE; *Humble*. C.—~~Lithp~~ ; *Humble*. Sk. But in truth I do not believe that there is any such word. Skinner probably found it in his edition of Chaucer's *Cuckow and Nightingale*, ver. 14. where the MSS. have LITHER (*wicked*), which is undoubtedly the right reading.

probable

probable that the remainder was also written by him than by any other person. The great difficulty is to conceive that a youth, like Chatterton, should ever have formed the plan of such an imposture, and should have executed it with so much perseverance and ingenuity; but if we allow (as I think we must) that he was the author of those pieces to which he subjoined his interpretations, I can see no reason whatever for supposing that he had any assistance in the rest. The internal evidence is strong that they are all from one hand; and external evidence there is none, that I have been able to meet with, which ought to persuade us, that a single line, of verse or prose, purporting to be the work of ROWLEY, existed before the time of CHATTERTON.



OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

University of St. Francis
GEN 821.6 C496
Chatterton
The Rowley Poems



3 0301 00030357 4



S0-BHX-981

